THE HUTH LIBRARY.

LIFE AND WORKS
OF
ROBERT GREENE, M.A.

VOL. IV.

THE CARDE OF FANCIE.
THE DEBATE BETWEEENE FOLLIE AND LOUE.
AND
PANDOSTO: THE TRIUMPH OF TIME.
1584—1588.
Mine apparel is not like unto thine,
Disguised and jagged, of sundry fashion;
Howbeit, it is not gold always that doth shine,
But corrupting copper of small valuation.

The Trial of Treasure (Ejusmod's Dodley, iii. 264).
The Eighty Library
ELIZABETHAN JACOBEAN
Unique or Very Rare
BOOKS
IN VERSE AND PROSE
LARGELY
From the Library of

Henry Hall Esq.

Edited with Introductions, Notes and Illustrations, etc.
BY THE
Benthamites: T. J. Smart, L.L.D. F.S.A.

FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY
The Guth Library.

The Life and Complete Works
in
Prose and Verse
of
Robert Greene, M.A.
Cambridge and Oxford.

In Twelve Volumes.

For the first time collected and edited,
with notes and illustrations, etc.,

by the Rev.
Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D. (Edin.), F.S.A.,
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.

Vol. IV.—Prose.
The Carde of Fancie.
The Debate Betweenee Follie and Loue.
And
Pandosto: The Triumph of Time.
1584—1588.

Printed for private circulation only.
1881—83.

50 Copies.
# CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>THE CARDE OF FANCIE</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE DEBATE BETWEENE FOLLIE AND LOUE</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PANDOSTO: THE TRIUMPH OF TIME</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SOMM man, that to contention is inclin'de
With anything he sees, a fault wil finde,
As, that is not so good, the fame's amisse,
I have no great affection unto this;
Now I protest, I doe not like the fame,
This must be mended, that deserveth blame,
It were farre better such a thing were out,
This is obscure, and that's as full of doubt.
And much ado, and many words are spent
In finding out the path that Humours went,
And for direction to that idle way,
Onely a buse tongue bears all the way.
The dish that Æfops did commend for beft,
Is now a daies in wonderful request;
But if you finde fault on a certaine ground,
Weele fall to mending when the fault is found.

SAMUEL ROWLANDS  Humors Looking Glafe, 1668 (J. P. Collier).
VI.

CARDE OF FANCIE.

1584—1587.
NOTE.

There is no entry of the 'Carde of Fancie' in the Stationers' Register (Arber); but our text is from an exemplar of the earliest known edition of 1587, from Henry Pyne, Esq., Uckfield. He has written the following note on the fly-leaf:—

"'Unique, but wants title page and a leaf of dedication, and two other leaves f. 2 and f. 3.' The above note in the Bibliotheca Heberiana, Part IV., No. 796, goes far to prove two facts: 1st, that the present was the Heber copy, the four leaves referred to having been supplied in facsimile; and 2nd, that the present copy is not unique [i.e. the leaves in facsimile must have been derived from another exemplar].—HENRY PYNE."

See Life in Vol. I. for the bibliography of 'Carde of Fancie.' It is somewhat odd that the name 'Gwydonius' should have been misprinted 'Gwydemus' in the title-page of 1587. It is supposed that the 'Carde of Fancie' was originally published in 1584. Collation—'Carde of Fancie' 71 leaves (A to s), 'Debate' 10 leaves, continuous press marks (t to x ii).—G.
GREENES
CARDE OF
FANCIE.

Wherein the Folly of those carpet Knights is deciphered, which guiding their course by the compase of Cupid, either dash their ship against most dangerous Rocks, or else attain the haven with pain & peril.

Wherein also is described in the person of Gwydemus a cruel Combate between Nature and Necessitie.

By ROBERT GREEN Master of Art, in Cambridge.

AT LONDON,
Printed for William Pensonby,
1587.

He poet Caßilian Frontino (Right Honourable) being a very vnskillful Painter, presented Alphonfus, the Prince of Aragon, with a most imperfect Picture, which the King thankfully accepted, not that hee liked the work, but that hee lov'd the art. The paltering Poet Cherillus, dedicated his duncing Poems to that mightie Monarch Alexander, saying that he knew assuredly if Alexander would not accept them, in [that] they were not pithie, yet he would not utterly reject them, in that they had a shew of Poetry. Cæsar oft times praiied the Souldiers for
their wit, altho' they wanted skil: & Cicero as well commended stammering Leatulus for his paynfull industrie, as learned Lelius for his passing eloquence, which considered (although wisdom did me not wil to strain/further than my fleue would stretch) I thought good to present this imperfect Pamphlet to your Honours Protection; hoping your Lordship will deign to accept the matter in that it seemeth to be prose, tho' something vnfaoriorie for want of skil, and take my wel meaning for an excuse of my boldnesse, in that my poor will is not on the wane, whatsoever this imperfect work do want. The Emperor Traian, was neuer without suters, because courteously he would heare euery complaint. The Lapidarie continually frequented the Court of Adrobrandinus, because it was his chief study to search out the nature of Stones; All that courted Atlanta were hunters, and none sued to Sapho but Poets; Whosoever Mecenas lodgeth, thither no doubt will Schollers flock. And your Honour being a worthy fauoror and fartherer of Learning, hath forced many, thro' your exquisite virtue to offer the fruits of their studie at the shrine of your Lordships curtesie. But though they have waded farre and found mires, and I gadded abroad to get nothing but mites, yet this I assure myself, they neuer presented vnto your Honour their treasure with a more willing minde,
then I do this simple Truth; which I hope your Lordship will so accept. Resting therefore upon your Honours wonted Clemencie, I commit your Lordship to the Almighty.

**

Your Lordship’s most dutifuly to command

ROBERT GREENE.
TO THE GENTLE-
men Readers, health.

AN blowing vpon an Oten pipe a little homelie Musick, & hearing no man dispraised his small cunning, began both to plaie so loude, and so long, that they were more wareie in hearing his musick, than he in shewing his skill, till at last to claw him and excuse themselues, they said his pipe was out of tune: So Gentlemen, because I haue before time rashlie retcht aboue my pitch, & yet your curtesie such as no man haue accused me, I haue once again adventured vpō your patience (but I doubt so far) as to be rid of my follie, you will at the leaft saie, as Augustus said to the Grecian, that gaue him oft times many rude verses: Thou hadft need (quoth he) reward me wel, for I take more paines to reade thy workes, than thou to write them. But yet willing to abide this quip, becaufe I may counteruaile it with your former curtesie, I put my selfe to your patience, and commit you to the Almighty. Farewell.

Robert Greene./
AD LECTOREM IN
lausdem Authoris.

Pvllulat en stirpi similis speciosa propago
Aureolusq; nouo reuirescit ramus amoris.

Vere: (tuò verè iam verè dicandus honori:)
Ista salus Iuueni, Comiti sit gloria nosse
Accepisse decus: Comites vbi passibus æquis
Ales amor virtusq; fagax decurrere nörunt.
Ventilat istè faces, restinguít at illa furentes
Tædas. Nec tædet Pueri sic tædia cæci
Fallere, qui, cæcis conuoluit viscera flammas.
Ergo refer grates qui deuitare cupitī
Spumosos Veneris flactus, scopulosq; minaces
Qui fragilem tumidis cymbam merisffe procellis
Possent. Hac iter eft, hac dirigei, tutior ibis.

Richardus Portingtonius.
THE CARDE OF
Fancie.

Here dwelled in the Citie of Metelyne, a certain Duke called Clerophontes, who through his prowesse in all martaill exploites waxed so proude and tyrannous, vsing suche mercileffe crueltie to his forraigne enimies, & suche modeleffe rigour to his natuie citizens, that it was doubtfull whether he was more feared of his foes for his crueltie, or hated of his friends for his tyrannie: yet as the worst weede springeth vp more brauely then the wholsomest herbe, & as the crookedst tree is commonly laden with moost fruit, so this rigorous Duke was so fauoured and fostered vp by fortune, his estate being so established with honour, and so beautified with wealth, so deckt with the Diadem of dignitie, and endued with fortunate prosperitie, hauing in
warres such happie successe against his foes, & in peace such dutifull reuerence of his friends (although more for feare than favor) as he seemed to want nothing that eyther fortune or the fates could alow him, if one onely fore which bred his sorrow, could haue beene salued. But this griefe so galled his conscience, and this cursed care so combred his minde, & his happinesse was greatly surcharged with heauinesse, to see the caufe of his care could by no meanes be cured. For this Clerophonites, was indued with two children, the one a Daughter named Lewcippa, and the other a sonne called Gwydonius: this Lewcippa, was so perfect in the complection of her bodie, and so pure in the constitution of her minde, so adorned with outward beautie, and endued with inward bountie, so pollisshed with rare vertues and exquisite qualities, as she seemed a seemely Venus, for her beautie, and a second Veša, for her virginitie: yea, Nature and the Gods hadde so bountifully bestowed their giftes vpon her, as Fame her selfe was doubtfull whether shee should make greater report of her excellent vertue, or exquisite beautie. But his sonne Gwydonius, was so contrarie to his sister Lewcippa, (though not in the state of his body, yet in the stay of his minde) as it made all men meruaile how two such contrarie items could spring out of the selfe same stocke: His perfonage
in deede was so comely, his feature so well framed, each lim so perfectlie couched, his face so faire, and his countenance so amiable, as he seemed a heauenly creature in a mortall carcasse.

But his minde was so blemisht with detestable qualities, and so spotted with the stain of voluptuousnesse, that he was not so much to be commended for the proportion of his bodie, as to be condeemned for the imperfection of his minde. He was so endued with vanitie, and so imbrued with vice, so nursed vp in wantonnesse, & so nusled vp in wilfulness, so carelesse to obserue his Fathers commaund, and so retchlesse to regard his counsell, that neither the dread of Gods wrath, nor the seare of his fathers displeasure, could drive him to desist from his detestable kinde of liuing. Nay, there was no fact so filthie, which he would not commit, no mischief so monstrous, which he would not enterpris: no danger so desperate, which he would not aduenture: no perill so fearefull, which he would not performe: nor no action so diuelish, which he would not execute. So immodest in his manners, so rude in his iestures, yea, and so prodigall in his expences, as mines of golde were not able to maintaine such witlesse prodigalitie. This loathsome lyfe of Growdonius, was such a cutting corage to his Fathers carefull conscience, and such a hatlesse clogge to his heaunie heart, that
no ioye could make him inioye any ioye, no mirth could make him merrie, no prosperitie could make him pleasanter, but abandoning all delight, and auoyding all companie, he spent his dolefull dayes in dumpes and dolors, which he vittered in these words.

Now (quoth he) I proue by experience, the saying of Sophocles to be true, that the man which hath many children shall never live without some mirth, nor die without some sorrow: for if they be vertuous, he shall haue cause whereof to reioyce, if vicious, wherefore to be sad, which saying I trye performed in my selfe, for as I haue one childe which delights mee with her vertue, so I haue another that despights mee with his vanitie, as the one by dutie brings me ioye, so the other by disobedience breeds my anoy: yea, as one is a comfort to my mynde, so the other is a fretting corroslue to my heart: for what griefe is there more griping, what paine more pinching, what croffe more combersome, what plague more pernicious, yea, what trouble can torment mee worse, than to see my sone, mine heire, the inheritour of my Dukedom, which shold be the piller of my parentage, to consume his time in roystling and ryot, in spending and spoiling, in swearing and swashing, and in following wilfullye the furie of his owne frantike fancie. Alasse, most miserable
& lamentable case, would to God the destinies had decreed his death in ḟ swadling clouts, or ḟ the fates had prescribed his end in his infancy. Oh ḟ the date of his birth had bene ḟ day of his burial, or ḟ by some sinister storme of fortune he had bene stifled on his mothers knees, so ḟ his untimely death might have prevented my ensuing sorrowes, and his future calamities: for I see that ḟ young frie will alwaies proue old frogs, that the crooked twig will / proue a crabbed tree, that the flower bud will never be sweete blossome, how that which is bredde by the bone wil not easly out of the fleth, that he which is careless in youth, will be lesse carfull in age, that where in prime of yeeres vice raigneth, there in ripe age vanitie remaineth. Why Clerophonies, if thou feest the sore, why doest thou not apply the sallue, and if thou doest perceiue the mischiefe, why doest not [thou] prevent it with medicine: take away the cause and the effect faileth: if Gwydonius be the cause of thy ruth, cut him off betimes, least he bring thee to ruine: better hadst thou want a sonne then never want sorrow. Perhaps thou wilt suffer him so long till he fall sicke of the Father, and then he will not onely seeke thy lands and living, but life and all, if thou prevent not his purpose: yea, and after thy death he will be through his lascivious lyfe the ouerthrow of thy house, the consumer of
thy Dukedome, the wrack of thy common weale, and the verie man that shall bring the state of Metelyne, to mischief & miserie. Sith then thy sonne is such a sinke of sorrowes, in whose life lies hid a loathsome masse of wretched mishaps, cut him of as a gracelesse graft, vnworthie to grow out of such a stocke. Alasse Clerophantes, shalt thou be so unnaturl as to seeke the spoile of thine owne childe, wilt thou be more sauage than the brute beasts in committing such crueltie: no, alasse, the least misfortune of our children doth so move vs, that as the Spider seeleth if her web be prickt, so if they be toucht but with the point of a pinne, so if they be toucht but with the least trouble, wee feele the paines thereof with prickinge grieue to pinch vs. Why, hath not nature then caused loue to ascend as well as to descend, and placed as dutiful obedience in the childe as louing affection in the father: & with that he fetcht such a deepe sighe, that it was a signe of the extreame sorrow he conceived for his sonnes witlesse folly. But as he was readie againe to enter into his dole/ful discourse, to aggrauate his grieue the more, & increase his care, certaine complaints were brought him by sundrie Citizens, of the outrageous behauiour of his son Gwydonius, which being attentiuely heard he in great cholar called for his sonne, against whome he thundered out such threatning reproches, laying
before his face the miserie that would infue of such recklesse mischieues, and promising that if he directed not his course by a new compasse, and levelled his life by a new line, he would not onely repay his folly with the penaltie of the lawe, but also by consent of his Commons, disinherit him of his Dukedom: that Gowydonius, greatly incensed with the seuerer censure of his Father, broyling with furious rage, suerdely burst forth into those stubborne tearmes.

Sir (quoth he) if Terence his Menedonius were alieue, and heard these your fond and fantasicall reasons, he would as readily condemne you of crabbednesse, as he accused Chremes of currishnesse: for as he by too much austeritie procured his sonnes mishappe, so you by to much seueritie seeke to breede my misfortune. You old men most iniustly, or rather injuriously measure our statelye moode by your stayed mindes, our young yeres by your hoarie haires, our flourishing youth by your withered age, thinking to directe our doings by your doatings, our wills by your wits, our youthfull fancies by your aged affections, and to quench our fierie flames by your dead coales and cinders: yea, supposing that the Leueret should be as skifull in making of a head, as the olde Hare, that the young Cubs should as soone tapish, as if old Fox, that if young Frie should as well auoid the net as the olde Fish, and that the
young wantons should be as warie as the old wylfards. But this sir, is to make fire frost, to change heate to colde, mirth to mourning, singing to sadnesse, pleasure to paine, and to tye the Ape and / the Beare in one tedder: sith then young flemmes will not be set on a withered stocke, that the young twig liketh not under the old tree, that the toyiful conceites of youth are vnfit for the testie cogitations of age: I meane for your satisfaction and my solace, to depart from the Court, and to spend my dayes in trauell.

Clerophontes no sooner heard this determination of his sonne Gwydonius, but his sorrow was halfe falled, and his care almost cured, thinking that by trauell hee should either ende his life, or amend his lewdnesse, and therefore both hearted and hastened his sonne in this his newe course, least delay might breede daunger, or time by some toyce cause him tourne his tippet, furnishing and finishing all things necessarie for his sonnes iournie, who readie to goe (more willing to trauell, than his father to intreate him) had this friendly farewell giuen him by Clerophontes.

Sonne (quoth he) there is no greater doubt which dooth more deeply distresse the minde of a younge man, then to determine with himselfe what course of life is best to take, for there is such a cōfused Chaos of contrarie conceites in young wits,
that whiles they looke for that they cannot like, they are lost in such an endless labyrinth, as neither choice nor chance can draw them out to their wished desires, for so many vaines so many vanities: if vertue draweth one way, vice driueth another way: as profit perswades the, so pleasures prouokes the: as wit weigheth, will wresteth: if friends counsel them to take this, fancie forceeth them to choose that: so that desire so long hangs in doubt, as either they choose none, or else chaunce on the worst. But in my opinion, the fittest kind of life for a young gentleman to take (who as yet hath not subdued the youthfull conceites of fancie, nor made a conquest of his will by witte) is to spende his time/in trauell, wherein he shall finde both pleasure and profit: yea, and bye that by experience, which otherwise with all the treasure in the world hee cannot purchase. For what chaungeith vanitie to vertue, stayelesse wit to stayed wisedome, fonde fantasies to firme affections, but trauell: what represseth the rage of youth, and redresseth the witlesse furie of wanton yeeres, but trauell: what tourneth a secure lyfe to a carefull liuing, what maketh the foolish wife, yea, what increaseth witte and augmenteth skill, but trauell: in so much that the same Vlisses wonne, was not by the tenne yeeres hee lay at Troy, but by the time he spent in trauell. But there is nothing Gwydonius,
so precious, which in some respect is not perillous, nor nothing so pleasant which may not be painefull: the finest Gold hath his drosse, the purest Wine has his lees, the brauest Rose his prickles, eache sweete hath his fower, eache ioye his annoye, eache weale his woe, and euerie delight his daunger.

So travaile Gwydonius, is a course of lyfe very pleasant, and yet verie perillous, wherein thou maist practice vertue if thou take heede, or purchase discredit if thou beeest carelesse: where thou maist reape renowne if thou beeest vertuous, and gaine reproche if thou beeest vicious: whereout doe springe wisedome and follie, freedome and bondage, treasure and trash, fame and discredit, honour and shame, according to the disposition of him which either weth it to his profit, or abuseth it to his discommoditie. Sith then thou shalt beare faile in such perillous Straightes, take heede leaft thou dashe thy Shippe against most daungerous Rockes. It is a saying Gwydonius, not so common as true, that he which will heare the Syrens sing, must with Vlisses, tye himselfe to the maist of a ship, leaft happily he be drowned. Who so meanes to be a futor to Circes, must take a Preserveratiue, vnlesse he will be inchaunted. He that will fishe for the Torpedo, must anoint his hand with the oyle of Nemiphar, leaft he be charmed, & who so meaneth to enter combat with vanitie, must first surely
THE CARDE OF FANCIÉ.

defence himselfe with the target of vertue, vnlesse he meane to be a captiue to care, or calamitie. I speake this Gwydonius by experience, which afterwarde thou shalt know by proofe, for to travell thou shalt finde such subtil Syrens, as will indaunger thee, such forcering Circles, as will inchaunt thee, such poysoned Torpedos, as will not onely charme thy hand, but thy heart, if by my experience and other mens perills thou learne not to beware. Firft Gwydonius, be not to sumptuous, leaft thou seeme prodigall, nor too couetous, leaft they compt thee a niggard: for by spending in excess, thou shalt be thought a vaine glorious foole, and by to much sparing, a couetous pesant. Be not wilfull in thy doings, that they count thee not witlesse, nor to rash, that they think thee not deuoyde of reason: be not to merrie, that they count thee not immodest, nor to sober, leaft they call thee fullen, but shew thy selfe to be an olde man for thy grauitie, and a young youth for thy actiuitie: so shall all men haue cause to prayse thee for thy manners, and commend thee for thy modestie. Be not to curious Gwydonius, that they deeme thee not proud, nor to curteous, leaft they call thee counterfaite. Be a friend to all, & a foe to none, and yet truist not without triall, nor commit any secret to a friendlye stranger, leaft in to much truist lye treason, and thou be forced by
repentaunce to crye Peccau. The sweetest Musk is fower to be tastted, the finest Pils most bitter to be chewed, and the flattering friend most tickle being tried: then beware least faire words make fooles faine, & glozing speeches cause had I wift to come to late. Lend not Gwydonius, a listning ear to the alarums of Loue, nor yeeld not thy freedome to the affault of luft, be not dazeled with the beames of fading beautie, nor daunted with / the desire of euerie delicate damsell, for in time such blisse will prowe but bane, and such delightfull ioy, but despitefull anoie. Luft Gwydonius will prowe an enimie to thy pure, and a foe to thy person, a canker to thy minde, and a corasie to thy conscience, a weakender of thy wit, a molestier of thy minde, a besother of thy senses, and finallie, a mortall bane to all thy bodie, so that thou shalt finde pleasure the pathwaie to perdition, and lufting Loue the load-stone to ruth and ruine. Seeke not then Gwydonius, greedelie to deouer that bai, where-nder thou knowest a hurtfull hooke to bee hidden: frequend not that pleasure which will turne to thy poisson, nor couet not that company which will convent to thy confusion, least through such follie thou haue cause in time to be sad, and I to be sorrowfull. Now Gwydonius that thou haft heard the advertisement of a louing father, followe my advice as a dutifull child, and
the more to binde thee to performe my former precepts, that this my counsaile bee not drowned in obliuion, I giue thee this Ring of golde, wherin is written this sentence, Pramonitus, Premunitus. A postie pretie for the wordes, and pithie for the matter, short to bee rehearsed, and long to bee related, inferring this sense, that hee which is forewarned by friendlie counsaile of imminent daungers, is forearmed against all future mishappe and calamitie, so that hee may by forewarning preuent perilles if it be possible, or if by finister fortune hee cannot eschue them, yet hee may beare the crosse with more patience and lesse griefe. Keepe this Ring Gowydonius carefullie, that thou maist shew thy selfe to respect thy owne case, and regarde my counsaile: and in so doing thou shalt please mee, and pleasure thy selfe.

Clerophontes hauing thus ended his discourse, embracing his sone with fatherlie affection, and giuing / him his blessing, went secretlie into his Chamber, the more to couer his griefe, which he conceived for his sonnes departure: vnwilling his sone should perceiue by his sorrow how vnslainedlie hee both liked and loued him.

Well, Gowydonius hauing taken his leaue of his Father, furnisshed both with counsaile and coine, with aduice of wisedome and aide of wealth, passed on his iourney verie solemplie, vntill hee was past
the bounds of his Fathers Dukedome, and then as merrie as might bee, he travailed by the space of seaven weekes without anie residence, vntill hee came to a Citie called Barutta, where (whether he were delighted with the sitution of the place, or deluded with the perwaision of some Parasiticall persons) hee seurelie sotteled himselfe by the space of a whole yeere: in which time hee so careleslie floated in the seas of voluptuousnesse, and so reckleslie raunged in licentious and lawlesse libertie, thinking himselfe a peasant if hee were not prodigall, counting nothing comelie, if not costlie, nothing seemelie if not sumptuous, ving such monstrous excessie in all his actions, that the Citizens of Barutta noted him for a myrrour of immoderatlyfe, and a verie patterne of widesse prodigalitie: yea, his excessiue expences daylie so increased, that Mines of golde had not beene sufficient to maintaine his pompeous magnificence, insomuch, that the Magistrates of Barutta, not onelie meruailed where hee had coine to counteruaile his expences, but alfo beganne to suspeft him eyther for some skilfull Alcumist, or that hee hadde some large commision to take vp those purses that fell into lapfe, for want of sufficient defence: whereupon beeing called before the Magistrats and strictly examined what trade he vfed, why hee stayed / so long in the Citie, and how hee was able to maintaine
so princelie a porte as he carried: Gwydonius vn-willing to haue them priuie to his parentage, began to coyne a scufe, yet not so cunninglie but hee was trapt in his owne talke, and so caft in prizon, where he laie clogged with care and deuoide of comfort, hauing not so much as one truiste friend, amongst all those trothlesse flatterers which in prosperitie had so frequented his companie: the ingratitude of whom so perplexed his molestted minde, as furcharged with forow, hee burst forth into these tearmes.

Alasfe (quoth hee) now haue I bought that by haplesse experience, which if I had beene wise, I might haue got by happye counsaile: Nowe am I taught that with paine and perill, which if selfe-loue had not besotted my senses, I might haue learned with profe and pleasure, that in the fayreft Sandes is most ficklenesse, out of the brauest Blossome moste commonlie springeth the worste Fruite, that the finest flowerfeldome hath the best smell, that the moste glistering Stone hath often-times the leaft vertue, and that in the greatest shewe of good will, lyes ofte times the smallest effect of friendshipp, in most flatterie, leaft fayth, in the fayreft face, the falsest heart, in the smoothest Tale the smallest Truth, and in the sweetest gloses most fower ingratitude: Yea, I see nowe (quoth hee) that in truth lies treafon,
that faire wordes make fooles faine, and that the
state of these fained friendes are lyke to the Marie-
golde, which as long as the Sunne shineth openeth
her leaues, but with the last Clowde, beginneth
to close, lyke the Violettes in America, which in
Summer yeelde an odoriferous smell, and / in
Winter a most pestilent favour: so these Parasites
in prosperitie professe most, but in aduersitie per-
forme least: when Fortune favoureth, they laughe,
when shee frowneth they lowre: at euerie full Sea,
they flourish, but at euery dead Neape, they fade:
Like to the fith Palerna, which beeing perfectlie
white in the Calme, yet turneth passing blacke at
euerie storme: to the trees in the desarts of Africa,
that flourish but while the South winde bloweth, or
to the Celedonie stone, which retaineth his vertue
no longer than it is rubbed with golde.

Sith then Gwydonius (quoth hee) thou findest
such falsehoode in friendshipe, and such faithlesse
deeds in such painted speeches, shake off these
fawning currres with the flag of defiance, and from
hence forth trie ere thou truft. I, but (quoth
hee) it is too late to applie the salue when the sore
is incurable, to crie alarum when the Citie is ouer-
rinne, to seeke for, couert when the storme is past,
and to take heede of such flattering mates, when
alreadie thou art deceiued by such fawning mer-
chants: now thou wilt crie Caue when thy coine is
confused, and beware when thy wealth is wracked: when thou hast nothing whereof to take charge, thou wilt bee charie, and when follie hath alreadie giuen thee a mate, thou wilt by wisedome seeke to auoide the checke, but nowe thou triest it true that thy Father foretold thee, that so long thou wouldst be carelesse, as at last Repentaunce woulde pull thee by the sleeue, and then had I wift woulde come too late.

Wel Gwydonius, fith that which is once past can never bee recalld againe, if thou hast by follie made a fault, seeke by wisedome to make amends, and heape not care vpon care, nor add not griefe to sorrow, by these pittifull complaintes, but cheere vp thy selfe and take heart at graffe, for the ende of woe is the beginning of weale, and after miserie alwaies infueth most happie felicite.

Gwydonius hauing thus doloroulie discouerous with himselfe, remained not aboue tenne daies in prison, but that the Senate taking pittie of his case, and seeing no accusations were inferred against him, set him free from his Purgatorie, and gaue him good counsaile that heereafter hee shoule beware by such witlesse prodigalitie to incurre such suspiotion. Theseus neuer triumphed more after hee had escaped the danger of the perillous laborinth, than poore Gwydonius did when he was set free from this pernitious Limbo: now the bitternesse of bondage
made his freedome seeme farre more sweete, and his danger so happelie escaped, caused his deliuerie seeme far more delightfull. Yet hee conceived such discourtesy against the Citizens, for repaying his liberall good will with such loathsome ingratitude, that the next morning he departed from Barutta, not store with too much monie for molesting his minde, nor ouercharged with coine for combering his conscience with too much care, but hauing remaining of all his treasure onelie that ring which his Father gaue him, traueiling verie solemmly toward Alexandria.

Where at that time there raigned a certaine Duke named Orlanio, who was so famous and fortunate, for the peaceable government of his Dukedome, administering iustice with such sinceritie, and yet tempering the extremitie of the law with such lenitie, as he both gained the good will of strangers on hearing his vertue, and won the heartes of his subjectts in feeling his bountie, counting him vnworthie to beare the name of a Soueraigne, which knew not according to desert, both to cherish and chastise his subjectts.

Fortune and the fates willing to place him in the pal/lace of earthlie prosperitie, endowed him with two children, the one a sonne named Thersandro, and the other a daughter called Caftania, either of them so adorned with the gifts of Nature, and
beautified with good nurture, as it was hard to
know whether beautie or vertue held the supre-
macie. But leaft by this happie estate Orlanio
should bee too much puffed vp with prosperitie,
Fortune sparing him the mate, yet gaue him a
slender checke, to warne him from securitie, for
before his daughter came to the age of foureteene
yeeres, his wife died, leauing him not more sorrow-
full for the losse of her whom he most entrelie
loued, than carefull for the well bringing vp of her
whome he so deerelie liked. Knowing that as his
Court was a schoole of vertue to such as brideled
their mindes with discreation, so it was a nurfe of
vice to those tender yeeres that measured their
willes with witlesse affection, esteeming libertie as
perillous to the state of youth, as precious to the
state of age, and that nothing so soone allureth the
minde of a young maide to vanitie, as to passe her
youth without feare in securitie. Feared with the
consideration of these premises, to auoide the
inconueniences that might happen by suffering
Caftania to leade her lyfe in lawlesse libertie, hee
thought it best to choose out some vertuous Ladie
to keepe her companie, who might direct her course
by so true a compass, and leuell her lyfe by so
right a line, that although her young yeeres were
verie apt to bee intangled in the snares of vanitie, yet
by her counsaile and companie, shee might steddilie
tread her steppes in the trace of vertue: and none hee could finde more fit for the purpose, than a certaine old Widdowe, called Madame Melytta, honoured for her vertuous lyfe throughout all Alexandria, who beeing sent for to the Court, hee saluted on this manner.

Madame / Melytta, (quoth hee) the reporte of thy honest conditions, and the renowne of thy vertuous qualities are such, as thereby thou haft not onelie purchased great praife, but wonne great credit throughout all the Countrie. Infomuch that I incensed by this thy singular commendation, I haue selected thee as the onelie woman to whome I meane to commit my chiefeast treasure, I meane Melytta, my Daughter Caftania, to whome I will haue thee be both a companion and a counsailour, hoping thou wilt take such care to traine her vp in vertue, and trace her quite from vice, to winne her minde to honestie, and weane her quite from vanitie, that she in her ripe yeares shall haue cause to thanke thee for thy paines, and I occasion to regard thee as a friend, and reward thee for thy diligence.

First Melytta, see that shee leade her lyfe both charilie and chaftliie. Let her not haue her owne will, leaft shee proue too wilfull: or too much libertie, leaft shee become too light. The Palme tree pressed downe, groweth notwithstanding but too faft. The hearbe Spatania, though troden on,
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

groweth verie tall, and youth although strictlie restrained will proue but too stubburne.

The vessell sauoureth alwaies of that licour wherewith it was first seasoned, and the minde retaineth those qualities in age wherein it was trained vp in youth. The tender twigge is sooner broken than the stronge branch, the young stem more brittle than the olde stocke, the weake bramble shaken with euerie winde, and the wauering will of youth tossed with euerie puffe of vanitie, readie to bee wracked in the waues of wantonnesse, vnlesse it bee cunninglie guided by some wise and warie Pilot.

Then / Melytta, youth is so easilie entrapped with the alluring traine of foolish delightes, and so soone entangled with the trash of pernicious pleasures, suffer not my Daughter to passe her time in idlenesse, least happilie being taken at discovert, shee become a careless captie to securitie, for when the minde once floateth in the surging seas of idle conceites, then the pusses of voluptuous pleasures, and the stiffeling stormes of vnbrideled fancie, the raging blastes of alluring beautie, and the sturdie gale of glozing vanitie, so shake the shippes of recklesse youth, that it is dailie in doubt to suffer most daungereous shipwracke. But let her spend her time in reading such aunciente authors as may sharpen her wit by their pithie sayings, and learne
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

her wisedome by their perfect sentences. For where nature is vicious, by learning it is amended, and where it is vertuous, by skill it is augmented. The stone of secret vertue is of greater price if it bee bravelie polished, the Golde though neuer so pure of it selfe, hath the better coulour if it bee burnished, and the minde though neuer so vertuous, is more noble if it bee enriched with the giftes of learning. And Melytta, for recreation sake, let her vse such honeft sportes as may drive awaie dumpes, leaft shee bee too pensiue, and free her minde from foolish conceites, that shee bee not too wanton.

Thus (Madame) as you haue hearde my fatherlie aduise, so I praiue you giue my Daughter the lyke friendlie aduertisement, that hereafter shee maye haue both cause to reuerence mee, and to rewarde thee.

Melytta hauing hearde with attentive heede the minde of Orlanio, conceiued such ioye in this newe charge, and such delight in this happie chaunce, as with cheerefull countenaunce she repaied him this aunswere.

Sir / (quoth shee) although in the largest Seas are the forest tempestes, in the broadest wayes most boysteroys windes, in the hig[h]est hilles, most dangerous haps, and the greatest charge the greatest care, yet the duetie which I owe you as my Soueraigne, and the loue I beare you as a subiect,
the care I have to please you as my Prince, and to please you as a Potentate, the trust you repose in my truth without sufficient trial, the confidence you put in my conscience without sure proofe, the curtesie your Grace doeth shew mee without anie desert, haue so inflamed the forepass'd fire of dutifull affection, and so encouraged mee to encounter your Graces curtesie, with willing constancie, that there is no happe so harde which I would not hazard, no daunger so desperate which I would not adventure, no burthen so heauie which I would not beare, no perill so huge which I would not passe, no charge so great, which both willinglie and warilie I would not performe. For, since it hath pleased your Grace to vouchsafe so much of my simple calling, as to assigne me for a companion for your daughter Cathania, I will take such care in the charie performance of my charge, and indeavour with such diligence both to counteraile and comfort Cathania, as your Grace shall perceive my dutie in pleasing you, and my diligence in pleasing her.

The Duke hearing the friendlie and faithfull protestation of the good Ladie Melitta, tolde her that although it were great trouble for one of her age to frame her selfe as a companion to such yong youth, and that some care belonged to such a charge, yet hee woulde so counteraile her painfull
labour with princelie liberalitie, that both shee and all Alexandria should have cause to speake of his bountie.

Melitta / thanking the Duke for such undeserved curtesie, setting her householde affaires in good order, repaired to the Court as speedelie as might be. But leauing her with Caftania, againe to Gwydonius. Who now being arrived in Alexandria, pinched with pouertie, and distressed with want, hauing no coine lefte wherewith to counteruaile his expences, thought it his best course, if it were possible, to compasse the Dukes service: repairing therefore to the Court, he had not stayed there three daies before hee found fit opportunitie to offer his service to Orlanio, whome verie dutifullie he saluted in this manner.

The report (right worthie Prince) of your incomparable curtesie and peerelesse magnanimitie, is so blazed abroad throughout all Countries, by the golden trumpe of Fame, that your Grace is not more loued of your subiects which taft of your liberall bountie, than honoured of strаungers, which onelie heare of your princelie vertue. Insomuch that it hath forced me to leaue my natie soilе, my parents, kindred, and familiar friends, and pilgrime like to passe into a straunge Countrie, to trie that by experience heere, which I haue heard by report at home. For it is not (right worthie Sir) the state
of your Countrie that hath allured me (for I deeme Bohemia, whereof I am, no lesse pleasant than Alexandria,) neither hath want of living or hope of gaine intisied mee, for I am by birth a Gentleman, and issued of such parents as are able with sufficient patrimonie to maintaine my estate, but the desire, not onelie to see, but also to learne such rare curtesie and vertuous qualities as same hath reported to be put in practisie in your Court, is the onelie occasion of this my journey. Now if in recompence of this my travaile, it shall please your Grace, to vouchsafe of my seruice, I shall thinke my selfe fullie satisfied, and my paines sufficiently requited.

Orlanio hearing this dutifull discourse of Gowydonius, marking his manners, and musing at his modestie, noting both his excellent curtesie and exquisite beautie, was so inflamed with friendlie affection toward this young youth, that not onelie he accepted of his servisie, but also preferred him as a companion to his sonne Therisandro, promising that since he had left his Countrie & parents for this cause, he would so counteraile his dutifull desert with faouour and friendship, as he shoulde never haue cause to accuse him of ingratitude.

Gowydonius repaying heartie thankes to the Duke for his undeserved curtesie, being now brought
from woe to weale, from despaire to hope, from bale to blisse, from care to securitie, from want to wealth, yea from hellish miserie to heauenlie prosperitie, behaued himselfe so wiselie and warilie, with such curtezie in conuerfation, and modestie in manners, that in short time he not onelie purchased credit & countenance with Orlano, but was most entirelie liked and loued of Thersand[r].

Now there remained in the Court, a young knight, called Signor Valericus, who by chance cast on his glancing eyes on the glittering beautie of Caftania, was so fettered in the snare of fancie, and so entangled with the trap of affection, so perplexed in the Laborinth of pinching loue, and so inchaunted with the charme of Venus Sorcerie, that as the Elephant reioyceth greatlie at the sight of a Rose, as the Bird Halciones delighteth to view the feathers of the Phænix, and as nothing better contenteth a Roebuck, than to gaze at a red cloth, so ther was no object that could allure the wauering eies of Valericus, as the surpasing beautie of Caftania, yea, his onelie blisse, pleasur, ioy, and delight, was in feeding his fancie with staring on the heauenlie face of his Goddesse. But alasse her beautie bredde his bane, her lookes, his lisse, her sight his sorrow, her exquisitie perfections his extreme passions, that as the Ape by seing the Snaile is infected, as the Leopard falleth in a
trance at the sight of the Locust, as the Cockatrice dieth with beholding the Chrisfolite, so poore Valericus was pinched to the heart with viewing her comelie countenance, was griped with galing grieve, and tortured with insupportable torments, by gazing upon the gallant beautie of so gorious a dame: yea, he so framed in his fancie the forme of her face, and so imprinted in his heart the perfection of her person, that the remembraunce thereof would suffer him take no rest, but he passed the daie in dolour, the night in sorrow, no minute without mo[u]rning, no houre without heauienesse, that falling into pensiue passions he began thus to parle with himselfe.

Why now Valericus (quoth hee) art thou haunted with some hellish hagge, or possesed with some frantike furie? art thou enchanted with some magickall charme, or charmed with some bewitching Sorcerie, that so sodainlie thy minde is perplexed with a thousand fundrie passions? alate free, and now fettered, alate swimming in rest, and now sinking in care, erewhile in securitie, and now in captiuitie, yea, turned from mirth to mourning, from pleasure to paine, from delight to despight, hating thy selfe, and louing her who is the chiefe cause of this thy calamitie. Ah Valericus, hast thou forgot the sayeing of Propertius, that to loue howsoever it bee, is to loose, and to fancie, how
charie so euer thy choice be, is to haue an ill chance, for Loue though neuer so fickle, is but a Chaos of care, and fancie, though neuer so fortunate, is but a masse of miserie: for if thou inioye the beautie of Venus, thou shalt finde it small vauntage, if thou get one as wise as Minerua, thou maieft put thy winninges in thine eie, if as gorgeous as Iuno, thy accountes being cast, thy gaine shall be but losse: yea, bee she vertuous, be / she Chaft, be she curteous, be she constant, bee she rich, bee she renowned, be she honest, be she honourable, yet if thou bee wedde to a woman, thinke thou shalt finde in her sufficient vanitie to counteruaile her vertue, that thy happinesse will bee matcht with heavinesse, thy quiet with care, thy contention with vexation: that thou shalt sowe seede with sorrow, and reapeth thy corne with sadnesse, that thou shalt neuer liue without grieue, nor die without repentance, for in matching with a wife there is such mischieues, and in marriage such miseries, that Craterus the Emperour wishing some finister fortune to happen vpon one of his foes, praied vnto the Gods, that he might be married in his youth, and die without issue in his age, counting marriage such a cumbersome crosse, and a wife such a pleasant plague, that hee thought his foe could haue no worse torment, than to bee troubled with such noisome trash. Oh Valericus, if the consideration
of these premises be not sufficient to persuade thee: if the sentence of Propertius cannot quench thy flame, nor the saying of Craterus coole thy fancie, call to minde what miseries, what mischieves, what woes, what wailings, what mishappes, what murders, what care, what calamities haue happened to such, as haue beene befotted with the balefull beautie of women, enjoying more care than commodite, more paine than profite, more cost than comfort, more grieue than good: yea, reaping a tunne of droffe for euerie dramme of perfect golde.

What carelesse inconstancie ruled Eriphila? What currish crueltie raigned in Philomela? How incestuous a life lead Aeuropa? And how miserable was that man that married Sthuolea? What gaines got Tereus in winning Progne, but a loathsome death for a little delight. Agamemnon in possesing the beautie of Crecida, caused the Grecian armie most grievouslie to be plagued. Candau / les was slaine by his murthering wife whom so intirelie he loued. Who was thought more happie than the husband of Helena, and yet who in time lesse fortunate? What haplesse chances insued of the chafttie of Penelope? What broiles in Rome by the vertue of Lucrecia? The one caused her sutors, most horrible, to be slaine, and the other that Tarquine and all his posteritie were rooted out of their regall dignitie. Phaedra
in louing killed her haplesse sonne Hippolitus, and Clitemnestra in hating flewe her louing husband Agamemnon. Alasfe Valerius, how daungerous is it then to deale with such dames, which if they loue, they procure thy fatall care: and if they hate thee, thy finall calamitie?

But ah blasphemous beast that I am, thus reckleslie to raile and rage without reason, thus currishlie to exclaime against those, without whom our life though neuer so lucklie, shoulde seeme mozt loathesome: thus Tymon like, to condemne thosc heauenlie creatures, whose onelie sight is a sufficient value against all hellish sorrowes: is this right, to conclude generallie of particular premifes? Is it iustice to accuse all for the fault of some? Is it equitie to blame the staie of vertuous women, for the staie of vicious wantons? Doest thou thinke Valerius to shake off the shackles of fancie with this follie? Or to escue the baite of beautie, by breathing out suche blasphemie? No, no, assure thy selffe, that these thy raging reasons, will in time bee mozt rigoroufle reuenged, that the Gods themselfes will plague thee for braying out such injurious speeches. Alasfe, Loue wanting desire, maketh the minde desperate: and fired fancie bereaued of loue tourneth into furie. The loiall faith I beare to Caftania, and the loathsome feare of her ingratitude, the deepe desire which inforceth
my hope, and the deadly despair which infringeth
my happe, so tosteth / my minde with contrarie
cogitations, that I neither regard what I saie to my
harme, nor respect what I doe, to my owne hurt:
yea, my senses are so besotted with pinching loue,
and my minde so fretted with lying fancie, that
death were thrice more welcome, than thus to linger
in despairing hope.
And with that to passe awaie those penfiev
passions, hee floug out of his Chamber with his
Hauke on his fift, thinking by such sport to driue
awaie this melancholie humour, which so molested
his minde.
But as hee was passing through the Court, hee
was luckelie encountered by Melytta and Caßania,
who minding to haue some sporte with Valericus
before hee did passe: had the onset thus pleasantlie
giuen him by Caßania.
It is hard Signor Valericus (quoth she) to take
you either without your Hauke on your fift, or
your heart on your halfepenie, for if for recreation
you bee not retriuing the Partridge with dogs, you
are in solempe meditation driuing awaie the time
with dumpes, neither caring for companie to solace
your fadnesse, nor pleasentlie discoursing of some
amorous Parle: which makes the Gentlewomen of
this Court thinke, that you are either an Apostata
to Loue, as was Narcissus, or haue displayed the
flagge of defiance against Fancie, as dyd Tyaneus. If these their surmised conieughters bee true, Valericus, I warne thee as a friend to beware by other mens harms, least if thou imitate their actions, thou bee mangled with the like miserie, or maimed with the lyke misfortune.

Valericus hearing his Saint pronouncing this fugered harmonie, feeling himselfe somewhat toucht with this quipping talke, was so rapte in admiration of her eloquence, and so rauisht in the contemplation of her beautie, that hee stooode in a maze, not able to utter one word, vntill at last gathering his wits together, he burst forth in these speeches.

Madame (quoth he) what it pleafeth the Gentlewomen of this Court to surmise of my solitarinesse, I know not, but if they attribute it to curiousnesse, or coinesse, to strangenesse or statelinesse, either that I am an enemie to loue, or a foe to fancie, that I detest their bountie with Narcissus, or contempne their beautie with Tyaneus, they offer me great injurie so rashlie to conieecture of my diseafe, before rightlie they haue cast my water. But to put your Ladiship out of doubt what is the cause of my dumpes, so it is that of late raunging the fieldes, my heart (my Hauke I should saie Madame), houered at such a princelie praiue, and yet mist of her flight, that since she hath neither prunde her selfe, nor I taken anie pleasure. Marie, if the fates
should so favour mee, or fortune so shrowde mee vp in prosperitie, that my desire might obtaine her wish, I would not onelie chaunge my mourning to mirth, my dolour to delight, and my care to securitie, but I would thinke to haue gotten as rich a praine as euer Cæsar gained by conquest.

Surelie Signor Valericus (quoth Melytta) no doubt the praine is passing princelie, since the value thereof is rated at so precious a price, and therefore we haue neither cause to condemp[n]e your Hauke of haggardnesse, for want of pruning, nor you of foolishnesse for want of pleasure. And if your heart (your Hauke I should saie, Signor Valericus) hath reacht farther with her eie, than she is able to mount with her wing, although I am no skilfull Fawlkener, yet I thinke you had better keepe her on the fift still, and so feede her with hope, than let her misse /againe of her flight, and so she turne taile and be foiled.

In deede Madame (quoth Valericus) your counefayle is verie good, for as there is no better confect to a crazed minde, than hope, so there is no greater corafsue to a carefull man, than dispaire, and the Fawlkeners also iumpe with you in the same verdite, that the Hauke which misfeth her praine, is doubtfull to foare aloofe and proue haggard. Yet if shee were so tickle, as she wold take no stand, so ramage as she would be reclaimed with no
lure, I had rather happelie hazard her for the gaining of so peerelesse a praire, though I both lofte her, and wanted of my wish, than by keeping her still in the Bines, to proue her a kite, or me a coward.

In deede Sir (quoth Caflania) Fortune euer fauoureth them that are valiant, and things the more hard, the more haughtie, high and heauenlie: neither is anie thing harde to bee accomplished, by him that hardelie enterpriseth it. But yet take heede that you fishe not so faire, that at lengthe you catch a Frogge, and then repentance make you mumble vp a maffe with Miserere.

No Madame (quoth hee) it is never seene that he which is contented with his chance, should euer haue cause to repent him of his choice.

And yet (quoth shee) hee that buies a thing too deere, may be content with his chaffer, and yet wish he had ben more charie.

Truth Madame (quoth Valericus) but then it is trash and no treasure, for that which is precious is never ouer-prisied, and a bad thing though never so cheape is thought too chargeable.

Oh Sir (quoth Melitta) and is it not an olde sayling, that a man maye buy golde too deare, and that Jewelles though never so precious, may bee set at too high /a price. I see if you had no better skill in manning of a Hauke, than in making of a bargaine, you woulde proue but an ill Fawlkener.
But since we haue so long troubled you with our
talke, we will now leaue you to your sport, and so
bid you farewell.

Valerius with a courteous Conge, repaying their
curtesie, and with a glauncing eie giuing his
Goddesse the dolefull A dio, went solitarilie into the
secret woods, where laying him downe in the shade,
he fell into these musing meditations.

What greater prosperitie (quoth hee) can happen
vnto anie earthlie wight, than if hee bee crostled
with care, to finde a confect to cure his calamitie:
then if hee bee pinched with paines, to get a plaister
for his passions: if hee bee drenched in distresse, to
finde a meanes to mitigate his miserie, which I see
by prooste performed in my feelie selfe: for the
fight of my Goddesse hath so salued my fore-passt
forrowes, her sweete wordes hath so healed my
heauie woundes, that where before I was plunged
in perplexitie, I am nowe placed in felicitie:
where before I was oppressd with care, I am now
refreshed with comfort. O friendlie Fortune, if
from hence forth thou furiouslie frowne vpon mee,
if thou daunt mee with disastre mishappe, or crostfe
mee with perpetuall care, yet this thy friendlie
curtesie shall bee sufficient to counteruaile all future
enormities.

But alaffe, I see euerie prosperous pufle hath his
boisterous blaste, euerie sweete hath his lower,
euerie weale his woe, euerie gale of good lucke, his storme of sinister fortune: yea, euerie commoditie his discommoditie annexed: the bloud of the Viper is most healthfull for the sight, and most hurtfull for the stomacke, the / stone Celenites is verie precious for the backe, and verie perillous to the braine: the flower of India pleasant to be seene, but who so smelleth to it, feeleth present smart: so as the ioye of her presence procureth my delight, the annoie of her absence breedeth my despight: yea, the feare that she will not repai my loue with liking, and my fancie with affection, that she will not consent to my request, but rather meanes to stifle me with the raging stormes of repulse, and daunt me with the doome of deadlie denials, so fretteth my haplesse minde with hellish furie, that no plague, no paine, no torment, no torture can worse molest mee, than to be distrest with this dreadfull despaiire.

Alasfe, her calling is too high for me to climbe vnto, her royall state is farre aboue my reach, her haughtie minde is too loftie for mee to aspire: no doubt if I offer my sute vnto her, shee will prove lyke the Stone of Silicia, which the more it is beaten, the harder it is: or like the spices of Ionia, which the more they are pounded the lesse saavour they yeeld: lyke to the Iphilon, which yeeldeth forth no iuyce though neuer so well brused: so, though I
should with neuer so great deuotion offer vp at her Shrine, prayers, promisses, fighes, sobbes, teares, troth, faith, freedome, yea, and my heart it selfe, as a pledge to pleade for pittie, yet shee would make so small account of these my cares, and as lyttle regarde my ruth and ruine, as Eriphila did her faithfull friend Infortunio.

But oh vilde wretch that I am, why doe I thus without cause condemne Caftania? Why doe I accuse her of crueltie, in whom raigneth nothing but curtesie? Why doe I appeach her of coinesse, in whome bountie sheweth small curiuousnesse? How / friendlye, how familiarie, yea, how faithfullie did she talke with me, what a cheerefull countenance did shee carrie towards mee, what sodaine glances, what louelie lookes, which no doubt are signes, that though shee repulse mee at the first, she will not refuse mee at the last: though she be straight in words, she will not be strange in minde: though shee giue mee some bitter pilles of deniall, it shall bee but for the better triall. And shall I then beeing fedde with this hope proue such a mecocke, or a milkesoppe, as to bee feared with the tempestuous Seas of aduersitie, when as at length I shall arriue at the hauen of happie estate: shall I dread to haue my ship shaken with some angrie blasts, hoping to be safelie landed on the shoare, and so haue my share of that, which the
flowers of fhrewde Fortune for a time hath denied mee. No, no, Dulcia non meruit, qui non gustavit amara. Hee is not worthie to sucke the sweete, which hath not first savoured the sowe: hee is not worthie to eate the kernell which hath not crackt the shell, hee desuereth not to haue the crowne of victorie, which hath not abidde the brunt of the bataile: hee meriteth not to possesse the praie, which will not willinglie take some parte of the paine: Neyther is hee worthie of fo heauenlie a Dame as Castania, that woulde not spend the most precious bloud in his bodie, in the pursuïte of fo peerelesse a peece.

Valericus thus mitigating his paine with the milde medicine of hope, and rooting out the dead flesh of despaire with the plaister of trust, determined to strike on the Stith while the yron was hot, and to pursue his purpose while his Mistresse was in her good moode. And therfore leaving his sport for this time, highed him to / the Court in haft; where infinuating himselfe into the societie of the Ladies and Gentlewomen, hee shewed himselfe in sport so pleasant, in talke so witty, in manners so modest, in conceites so cunning, in parle so pithie, and in all his conuerstion so comelie, that whereas before hee was speciallie loued of none, now hee was generallie liked of all: insomuch that for a time there was no talke in the
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

Court but of the Metamorphosis of Valericus minde. Who oftentimes determining in plaine tearmes to present his sute to Caßania, when he came to the point, feare of offence, and dreade of deniall, disappoited his purpose, that hee remained mute in the matter: but at last perceiuing delaie bredde daunger, seeing his miftr esse fit alone in his presence, houering betweene feare and hope, hee began the assault with this march.

Madame (quoth he) for that I see you sitting thus solitarie in dumps, I am the bolder to prease in place, although the most vnworthie man to supplie it. Hoping you will pardon my rudenessse for troubling thus rashlie your musing meditations, and count my companie the leffe offensiffue in that I see you busied with no such serios matters wherevnto my presense may bee greatlie prejudiciall. Cynneas the Philosopher, Madame, was of this minde, that when the Gods made beautie, they skipt beyond their skill, in that they framed it of greater force than they themselfes were able to resift: if then there is none so wise or worthie whome beautie cannot wracke, nor none issued of such princelie birth whome beautie cannot bend, though I haue beene intangled with the snare of fancie, and haue listned to the lure of beautie, I am the more to be borne with, and the leffe to be blamed. For I must of
force confess Madam, that the gifts of nature so abundantlie bestowed vpon you, your excellent / beautie and exquisite vertue, haue so scaled the walls of my fancie, and sacked the fort of my freedome, that for my last refuge I am forced to appeale vnto your curtesie, as the onelie medicine which may cure my intollerable disease. Naie incurable I may wel call it, for (I speak with teares outwardlie, and droppes of bloud inwardlie) vnlesse the misling showers of your mercie mitigate the force of my fancie, the droppes of your princelie fauour quench the flame of my affection, and the guerdon of your good will giue a soueraigne plaister for my secret sore, I am like to passe my life in more miserie, than if I had taken the infernall torments. But I hope it is not possible, that out of a sugered Fount should distill a bitter streame, out of a fragrant flower a filthie fappe, and from such diuine beautie should proceed hate and hellish crueltie.

It is Madam, your beautie which hath wrought my wo, and it is your bountie which must worke my weale. It is your heauenlie face which hath depriued mee of libertie, and your curteous consent must be the meanes to redeeme mee from captuittie: for as he that eateth of the Briane leafe, and is infected, can by no meanes bee cured, vnlesse hee tast of the same roote: As hee which is wounded
of the Porcuntine, can never be healed vnlesse his
woundes be washt with the bloud of the same
beast: as there is nothing better against the stinging
of a Snake, than to be rubbed with an Adders
flough, and as he which is hurt of the Scorpion
[must] seeke a falue from whom he receiued the
fore, so Loue onelie is remedied by Loue, and
fancie by mutuall affection: You Madame, must
minister the medicine, which procured the maladie,
and it onelie lies in your power to applie the
plaister which inferred the paine.

Therefore I appeale to your good grace and
favour, and at the barre of your beautie, I humblie
holde vp my handes, / restig to abide your sen-
tence, either of consent vnto life, or of deniall vnto
death.

Catsania hearing this solemne discours of
Valericus, was driuen into a maze with this
vnlookt for motion, musing that hee woulde so
farre over vshe his selfe, as to attempt so vn-
likelie a match, and therefore with disdainfull
countenaunce shee gaue him this daunt.

As your present ariuall Signor Valericus, dooth
not greatlie prejudice my muses, so I thinke it
will as little profit your motion: as your com-
panie pleaseth me regarding the person, so it
much mislikeyth me, respecting the parle: that your
countes being once caft, you shall finde your
absence might haue more pleasured you, and better contented mee. For it is vnpossible Valericus, to call the Fawlkon to that Lure wherein the pens of a Camelion are pricked, because she doth deadlie detest them, it is hard to traine the Lyon to that trappe which fauoureth of Diagredium, because he loatheth it. And it is as impossible to persuade mee to enter league with fancie, which am a mortall foe to affection, and to vow my seruice to Venus, which am alreadie addicted to Diana. No, no sir, I meane not to loue leaft I liue by the losse, nor to choose, leaft my skill being small, I repent my chance. She that is free and willinglie runneth into fetters is a foole, & who so becommeth captiue without constraint, may be thought either wilfull or witlesse. It is good by other mens harms to learne to beware, and to looke before a man doth leap, leaft in skipping beyond his skill, he light in the mire. Who so considereth the ficklenesse of mens affections, and the fleeting fondnesse of their fading fancie, who carefullie looketh at the lightnesse of their loue, and marketh the inconstancie of their wauering / minde, who readeth the records which make mention of their deepe dissemblings, faithlesse protestations, false vowes, periured promises, fained loue, and forged flatterie: how poore Ariadne was abused, how Medea was mocked, how Dido was deceiued, how
Oenone was reiect, and how Phillis was forsaken, and yet would be allured to the traine with such filthie scraps, I woulde count her chaunce too good, were her choice neuer so bad. But leauing these necessarie doubtes, Valericus, I tell you for troth, if I meant to loue, it is not you I meane to like, if affection forced me, it is not your person I meane to fancie: your patrimonie is not sufficient to counteruaile my parentage, nor your bringing vp my birth, and therefore I would wish you to sow the seede of your sute in a more fertile soile, for in me you shall finde no grafts of grant to grow, nor no consent to bee cropped, for I neither like of your vnlikelie loue, nor meane not to be framed to your fancie.

Valericus being prickd with this pike, thought it a signe of small courage to yeeld at the first soine, and therefore looking more narrowlie to his ward, and gathering himselfe within his weapon, he stood to his tackling with this replie.

Madame (quoth hee) if you condemne mee of follie for climbing a staffe too high, or accuse me of fondnesse for laying my loue on a person of such princelie parentage, if I seeme to make an ill market in cheaping such precious chaffer, as the price thereof is far aboue my reach, yet my offence is to small to beare anie weightie penance, Sith where the fault proceedeth of loue, ther the
pardon infueth of course, but your beautie shall beare all the blame, as the onelie spurre of this my rash enterprize. For as it is impossible for the yron to resift the operation of the Adamant, or the filie strawe the vertue of the fucking / Jeat, so as impossible it is for a louer to withstande the brunt of beautie, to freeze if he stand by the flame, or to pervert the lawes of Nature. So that madame, if you knew what a breach your beautie hath made into my breast, and how deeply I haue shrined the Idoll of your person in my happelesse heart, I assure my selfe though my person and parentage, my birth and bringing vp be ferre vnfit for such a mate, yet you would deeme my loue and loyaltie to deserue no lesse. Loyaltie I call it madame, for as all things are not made of one mould, so all men are not of one minde, as the Serpentine pouder is quickly kindled, and quickly out, so the Salamander stone once set on fire can never be quenched, as the soft Waxe is apt to receiue euerie impression, so the hard mettall never chaungeth forme without melting. Iason was never so troubllesse as Troylus was truxtie: Paris was never more fickle then Pyramus was faithfull: Aeneas was never so light as Leander was faithfull: And sure madame, I call the Gods to witnesse, I speake without faining, that sith your beautie and vertue eyther by fate or fortune is so deeply shrined
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

in my heart, if it please you to accept mee for your
flaue or seruant, and admitte mee so farre into your
favoure, as that I may freely enjoy the sight of your
sweete face, and feede my fancie in the contempla-
tion of your beautie: in liewe thereof, I will repaie
such dutifull service, as the betrothed faith of
Erasia to his Perfida, shal not compare with the
loue of Valericus and Casania.

Caftania hearing these perplexed passions, pro-
ceede from wofull Valericus, pricked forwarde
to take some remorfe of his tormentes, felte within
her minde a careful conflict betweene fancie &
the fates, loue & the destinies: fancie perswaded
her to take pitie of his pains, & fates forced her
to giue him the repulse: loue wisht / her to re-
tourne his good will with gaine, the destinies draue
her to denye his request: tossed thus with contrarie
cogitations, at last she burst forth into these doubt-
full speeches.

Valericus, as I am not altogether to rewarde thy
good wil with hate, so I cannot repaie it with
loue, because fancie denies me to like: to mary I
meane not, to retaine seruants I may not. Marie,
to let thee either to loue or looke, take this for an
aunswere, I neither can nor will.

And with that she went her waye, leaueing
Valericus greatlie daunted with this doubtfull
aunswere, with feare and hope so fiercely assailed,
that being left alone, he beganne thus to consider of his amorous conceits.

If euer wofull creature had cause to complaine his wofull case, then undoubtedly may I preace for the formost place, for there is no sorrow more lower, no torment more terrible, no griefe more grievous, no heauinesse more hurtfull, then to haue desire requited with despight, and good will with hate, then to like vpon hope of courtesie, and to finde nothing but hate and hellish crueltie.

Alasfe poore Valericus, is thy true loue thus triflingly accounted of? is this the guerdon for thy good will? Doeth thy deepe desire merite no better desor? then haft thou no choice, but either to dye desperatelie, or else to liue loathsonomlie? Why fonde foole, doeft thou count her cruelle, that at the first giues not a free consent? Doeft thou thinke her coyse that commeth not at the first call? wouldeft thou haue the match made at the first motion? Shee that is wonne with a word, will be lost with a winde, the Hauke that bates at euerie cast of the / Lure will neuer be stedfaft on the ftonde, the woman that frame[th] her will to euerie with will proue but a blinde wanton. No, no Valericus, let not her denials daunt thee, let not the fower taste of her talke quat thy queasy stomacke, confte all things at the beft: tho' her cenfure was very seuerel, yet shee knit vp her talke with a
courteous close. The hound which at the first
defaulte giieth over the Chace, is called but a curre.
The Knight that finding the first encounter
cumber som giieth over the quest, is counted but
a coward, and the louver that at the first deniall is
daunted with despayre is n eyther worthie to obtaine
his desire, nor to enioye his desert. And with that
he flung out of his chamber both to avoide the
melancholy which torment ed his mind and see if
he could haue a fight of his goddesse.

But Caftania altogether vnwilling to parle with,
her new patient, kept her self out of his sight:
which Valericus espying was no whit amazed, but
like a valiant souliour gau e the fort a fresh assaul t,
with a new kinde of batterie, seeking to obtaine
that with writing which he could not gaine with
words, and therefore speedilye framed a letter to
this effect.

Signor Valericus, to the Ladye Caftania, health.

There is no Creature (Madame Caftania) so
bereauen of reason, or depruied of sense, which being
oppressed with direfull calamities, findeth not by
mere instinct of nature, a present remedy for his
malady, man only excepted, who by reason of this
want, may iustly accuse the inuirous gods of iustice
with iniustice. The Tigre, though neuer so deadlye
wounded taketh the roote of the Tamarisk, and
is presently cured: The Deere being stroken, though never so deep, feedeth on the herb *Diosaninum*, and forth with is healed: The Lyon salueth his sickness by eating the Sea Woolfe, and the Unicorn recouereth his health, by swallowing vp the buds of a Date-tree. But man being crossed with care, or oppressed with grieve, pinched with fancie, or perplexed with loue, findeth no herbe so wholesome, nor medicine so milde, no plaister so perfect nor no salve so soueraigne, which by their secrete virtues can appease his passions: the which *Madame*, I knowe by profe & now speake by experience: for your diuine beautie and secrete vertue, the perfection of your bodie and the beautie of your mind, hath kindled such a flaming fire in my hoplesse heart that by no meanes it may be quenched, but will turne my bodie into drie earth and cinder, vnlesse by the droppes of your pittie it be speedily redressed. Then *Madame* fith your beauty is my bale, let it be my blisse: since it hath wrought my woe, let it work my weale, and let not my faithfull service & loyal loue be recom- penced with such rigorous refusals. Strive not for my life, since you haue my liberty, seeke not my death, since you are the Saint to whom I offer vp my devotion. But good *Madame*, let the sweete balme of thy beneuolence salue the sore that so painfully affliceth my careful conscience. And with the
deawe of your grace redeame him fro moxt hellish tormentes, whose life and death standeth in your aunswere, which I hope shal be such as belongeth to the desert of my loue, and the shewe of your beautie.

Yours, if he may be,
Don Valericus.

Valericus / hauing thus finished his Letter, sent it, with as much speed as might be by his Page, to Caftania, who finding her at conuenient leisur, with moxt reuerent dutie delivered it. Caftania, at the firste sight, coiecturing the contents, with scornfull looks, and disdainfull countenance, vnripped the seales, where seeing and reading his deep devotion, she perceiued that his affection was no lesse indeede than he professed in word; She notwithstanding would take no remorse at his torment, but to drue him more into doleful dumps she returned him this damp.

Caftania to Seignor Valericus.

As it is impossible (Seignor Valericus) to straine moist liquor out of the dry flint, & procure flaming heate in that which is already nipped with the chilling cold, to force the sturdy streames to run against their common course, so as hard is it to win unwilling loue, either with tears or truth. For if thy birth or patrimony could counteruaile my
Parentage, if my Father were content to knit the knot, yet neither his command nor thy entreatye, should make me to choose without my owne loue and liking. Sith then thou art the man whome I rather loathe then like, cease from thy sute, make a vertue of necessitie, and assuage the flame thy selue which no other will quench. By importunate persifting in thy purpose, where no hope is, thou provest thy selue rather a desperate sot, then a discrete souldier. To hop against the hill, is extreme fondnesse; to strue against the streame, mere folly: then Valerius, auid the one, & eschewe the other, for if thou wilt seeke to gain my good-will, thou shalt turne the endlessse stone with Sisyphus, and therefore take my nay for aunswer. For / if I would I cannot, and if I could I will not, and so farewell.

No way yours
Caftania.

Valerius hauing receiued this rigorous Letter frō ruthless Caftania, seeing with what great disdain she reiected his dutifull devotion, and how with coy countenance she rewarded his loyall loue, he began with reason somewhat to vent his rage, and with wisdome to redresse his witlesse folly; for comparing her crueltie with his owne curtesie, and her wilful disdain with his willing dutie, his disordinate desire began not only to decay, but his
extreme love turned to his extreme hate, inso-
much, that forced to despight, he sent her (in
revenge) these raging lines.

Valericus the despised, to despightfull Caftania.

Dlogenes being demaunded why so extremely
hee hated woman, answered, (quoth hee)
because they be women. So if thou aske of me
why so rudely I raile against thy recklesse folly, I
answer, because thou art Caftania, whose merciless
minde is so misled with ingratitude, & whose
currish nature is foyled with carelesse inconstancy,
that like Menechmus Subreptus his wife, thou dost
not begin to love, ere again thou seekest to hate.
Thou playest like the young Eagles, which being
hatched by the bird Olyphaga, never seek to peark
on loftie mounts but to / sitte in durtie Dales, and
lyke the greedie Kyte which leaueth the sweete
fleshe, to pray on the stinking carrion. But why
doe I so farre forget my selfe? Is she to be blamed
that leaueth her choyce to haue a better chaunce,
or is the Faulchon to be accused of bastaerdie, that
leaueth the Starling to praye on the Larke? No:
and no doubt such is thy case, for if it bee true
that all speakest, or at the leaft suspefteth, thou art
lyke by thy louers Parentage to become a great
Potentate: for if armes bee the bewrayer of
auncient discentes, no doubt hee is come of an olde
house. Yea, thy Father Orlanio may reioyce if he liue to see the daye that his Daughter shall be so well wedded as to such a wrangling Wifard. But Paiphae preferred a Bull before a King, and Venus a sneered Smith before Mars the God of battale. Tufl, Pjomneticus was father to Rhodopes children, whofoeuer begat them, and that cloake is of a course spinning, that cannot kepe of the raine. Farewell.

Living he hopes to reuenge thy injuries.

Wofull Valericus.

C Aftania no sooner hadde read these despitefull lynes of Valericus, but her minde fired with the flames of furie, and her breast boyled with raging wrath, in such sorte, that she could not be in quiet nor take any rest: she busied her selfe so carefullie in studying with what kinde of reuenge she might best wreake her wrath vpon him, and requisite his spitefull speeches. At last womanlike, she found her tongue the beast weapon, & with that she plagued him in this sort.

Caftania / to Valericus, neither health nor good hap.

The Maftiffe Dogge (Valericus) can neuer quest like a Spaniell, but he must alwaies barke lyke a Curre: it is naturall for the Pie to chatter, for the Jaye to iangle, and for thee to raile and
rage like a frantike foole. Doest thou thinke (Valericus) by brawling lyke a beggar to become a King, or by thy moodelesse follie to obtaine my favour? no, as I knowe thy knauerie, so I passe not for thy brauerie: neither can those vauntes stand for paiment, where the partie is prickt for a pheuish paltering patch. It is no meruaile if thy doggishe Letters fauour of Diogenes doctrine, for in troth thou art such a Cinicall kinde of Dunce, that thy fond felicitie is in biting bitterlie those whom otherwise thou canst not reuenge. In deede, gentle Balaams Asle, if I had beene so light as to haue loued you, I might iustlie haue beene accused to haue beene a Curre or a Kistrell, for in faith shee that feedes her fancie on thy face, may onelie reape this profite, to fill her eyes full with the figure of a foole. For my louers armes, Valericus, they are imblasfed in such a coate, as it is harde for thee to controule. But I knowe thou boastest that thou hast gotten thy antiquitie by conquiste, and keepest thy Letters pattents in the beggars boxe. Thus adieu Sir Dunce, the more you mislike mee, the better I loue my selfe.

Thy detested foe,
Castania.

Valericus his heart was so hardned with hate, as hee was nothing dismayed with this rigorous replie, but thought himselfe halfe satisfied, that he
hadde thus kind/lie toucht her to the quicke, praying the Gods, that sith it was not in his possi-
bilitie to make anie sufficient reuenge, they would by some finister means require her crueltie. But leauing him to his dumpes, at laft to Gwydonius, who besides the beautie of his bodie, and the bountie of his minde (whereat all Alexandria wondered) had by good gouernment and perfect praenise, obtayned such a dexteritie in all things, as in feates of armes no man more forward, in exercife none more actiue, in plaie none more politike, in parle none more pleasant, amongst his auncients verie wise, amongst the youthfull who more merrie: so that there was no time, person, nor place, whereto aptlie he applied not himselfe: insomuch that hee entered into such fauour and familiaritie with Thersandro and Caftania, that hee was the onelie man whose companie they desired to inioy. But especiallie Caftania, who by cafting a gazing glaunce sometime vpon the beautie of Gwydonius, felte a certaine restraint of lybertie in her affections, an alteration of minde, and as it were a ciuile affault within her selfe: but hauing small praenise in the pangs of loue, shee could not coniecture the secrete caufe of these her sodaine passions, thinking that as it was a toie lightlie taken, so it would as lightlie be left: and vpon this still she rested, conceiuing onelie an ordinarie kinde of liking towards Gwydonius.
Who bathing thus in the streams of blissful, and safely harboured in the haven of happy-ness, wanting nothing which might content his mind, either for pleasure or profit, thought it a point of mere folly either to seek or wish for more than enough, knowing that to strain further than the sleeve would stretch, was but to make the arm bare, and to skip beyond a man's skill, was to leap, but not to know where to light: to avoid therefore haste/ness in hazarding, he fell a slumbering in the careless seat of securitie.

But as it is impossible for a man to sleep by the viper and not be inuenomed, to gaze upon the Cockatrice and not be infected, to stare upon the Sunne and not be dazeled, to looke upon Medusa's head and not be transformed, to wade in the waves and not be drenched, to handle coales and not be scorched, so it was as impossible for yong Gwydonius to gaze upon the beautie of Castrania and not be galled, to fixe his eies upon her feature & not be fettered, to see her virtuous qualities and not be inueigled: for her curtesie had so encountred him, her modestie had so amazed him, and her charie chaftitie so inchaunted him, that whereas he came to Orlanio his Court free from affection, hee was now become a seruile slave to fancie, before a foe to luft, now a friend to loue, yea hee felte such
an alienation of his senses, and such a strange
Metamorphosis of his minde, as reason was turned
to rage, mirth to mourning, joye to annoie, delight
to despight, weale to woe, bliffe to bale: in fine,
suche contrarie passions so perplexed the doubtfull
Patient, as maugre his face, hee yeelded the forte to
fancie, and pulde in the former flagge of defiance,
intreated for truce, and beganne to enter parle with
Cupide on this manner.

O Guystonius (quoth hee) what strange chaunce,
nay, what rare chaunce, what solemnne
motion, nay, what sodaine madnesse, what foolish
phrenzie, or rather what frantike affection hath
possesed thee? Is thy laweslesse lybertie turned
to a slauish captiuitie? Is thy freedome fettered?
Are thy senses besoffted? Is thy wit inueigled?
Wert thou of late a deserer of Venus, and art thou
now a defender of vanitie? Didst thou of late
renounce beautie as a foe, and wilt thou nowe
embrace her as a friend? Is this the carefull
keeping of thy Fathers commandement? Or is
this the diligent dutie in obseruing the counsayle
of thy olde Sire Clerophonies? Haft thou so soone
forgot his fatherlie preceptes, or committed to
oblusion his friendlie advetisement? Did hee
carefullie warne thee to beware of loue, and wilt
thou careleslie wed thy selfe to luft? Did hee
shew thee what poisoned bane is hidden vnder the
THE CARDE OF FANCIE. 67

painted baites of beautie, and wilt thou bee haled to the hooke?

O haplesse case: nay rather, if the charie charge thy Father gaue thee will bee no constraint, if his counsayle will not command thee, if his warning will not make thee warie, nor his aduice bee thy aduertisement: yet let imminent perilles, and insuing daungers bee a precious preferuaute against future calamities. Consider with thy selfe Gwydonius, what difference is betweene freedome and bondage, betweene libertie and captuittie, mirth and mourning, pleasure and paine, rest and care. happinesse and heauinesse: and so farre doth hee which is free from affection, differ from him which is fettered in fancie.

Why but Gwydonius, why doest thou thus reck leslie rage against reason? Why doest thou thus fondlie exclaine against thine owne welfare? Why doest thou condemne thy selfe of that crime whereof thou art not guiltie?

Thy Father warned thee to beware of fickle fancie, but this thy lyking is firme affection. His counsayle was to perfwade thee from lewde luft, but not from lawfull loue, from vanitie, not from vertue: yea, his will was to wif thee from liking such a lewde minion, who had neither birth, wealth, nor vertue, but / a little fading beautie to be either her credite or thy countenance, not to warne thee
from louing such a chaste maiden, nay, a peerless Princess, whose birth may countenance thy calling, whose power maye promote thee, whose living may enrich thee, whose vertue may advance thee: yea, in obtaining whome, thou shalt gain both honour, and perhappes the inheritaunc of a Duke-
dome.

Doest thou thinke then Gwydonius, in winning so worthie a peece, to purchase thy Fathers dis-
pleasure, nay assure thy selfe he will not onelie be content with thy chaunce, but he will thinke thou hast runne a happier race, than Hyppomanes did in winning Atlante. Content with thy chance. Why Gwydonius, art thou so fond a foole, as to count the Castle conquered, that as yet thou hast not compassed: to suppose the Citie sacked, which thou hast not besieged: to thinke the Bulwarke beaten, which as yet thou hast not battered: or to count the Ladie wonne, whome as yet thou hast not woood? Naie Gwydonius, if thou weigh thy case in the equall ballance, thou hast more cause of feare than of hope, of doubt than of assurance, of missing thy pretence, than of obtaining thy purpose.

The Faulkon (Gwydonius) feldome pearketh with the Merline, the Lion feldome lodgeth with the Mouse, the Hart feldome feedeth with the Pricket, Aquila non captiv Muscas, and a Dame indued with
Nobilitie vouchsafeth not to match with a man of meane Gentilitie. Of meane Gentilitie Gwydonius? Yea trulie, for Caftania rather thinketh thee sprong of some poore peasant, than of anie princelie personage.

Besides, alasse, Fortune her selfe denieth mee anie such fauour: my good will as yet hath deserued no such guerdon, my desire is farre aboue my deserts, my ambition/aboue my condition, and the poore state of wandering Gwydonius, farre vnfit for the princelie state of worthie Caftania. But put case shee did will as I did, with that shee were pricked in the same veine, caught in the same snare, trapped with the like traine, and fired with the like fancie, yet the Duke her Father wil neither condescend to her minde, nor consent to my motion, neither thinke well of her liking nor of my loue, nay if he shoule but once heare of such recklesse folly, as he hath wrought my promotion, so he would worke my confusion, as hee hath beene my friend, so he would be my foe, and in troth Gwydonius, not without cause, for art thou so voide of vertue, or vowed to vice, so nurfed vp in vanitie, & nusled vp in villanie, as to requite his liberalitie with such disloialtie, to returne the trust which he repofeth in thee, with such treason? Tush, Loue is aboue Lord or Lawe, friend or faith. Where Loue leadeth, no maister is made account off: no king
cared for, no friend forced off, no duty respected, but all things done according to the qualitie that is predominant. Why Gwydonius, what doubts are these that thou thus dreamest on? Why dost thou cast beyond the Moone, and feare before thou art in daunger to fall: knowing that Loue and fortune desireth not them that are dastards, nor careth not for them that are cowards? The Captaine that retyreth from the walles before he hath the repulse, shall never returne a conquerour, the fouldiour that fainteth before the battaile bee fought, shall never vaunt himselfe of victorie. Hee that feareth every tempest is not fit to bee a trauailer. Hee that doubteth every waie shall never prove a perfect Pilot, and he that in loue dreadeth every chip of mishance, may well encounter, but never obtaine the conquest. Sith then Gwydonius, harde venturing is a signe of happie victorie, found out the march with the trumpet of truist, begin the assault, give the onset. Laye the battering pieces of loue, against the bulwarke of beautie, and no doubt thy success shall be such as thou shalt triumph with Cesar, and saie, Veni, Vidi, Vici. And art thou so presumptuous fond foole, as to promise thy selfe the conquest? knowest thou not that the path of loue is perillous? And with that he fell into such melancholike passions, such contrarie cogitations, such doubtfull thoughts,
such fearfull supposes, that as hee which eateth of the Goorde roote looseth his memorie, and as the Elephant when hee eateth of the Heliotropian leafe, is then verie sleepe, so Gwydonius was so perplexed with these vnacquainted passions, that contrarie to his custome he had druen mirth into mourning, pleasant conceites into painfull cares, laughing into lowring, singeing into sorowe, as beeing thus befotted: to solace himselfe, he went into a Parke adiowning to the Dukes Pallace, where sitting vnnder the shade of a Beech tree, leaning his head on his hand, he laie as one in a slumber. But fortune willing somwhat to favoure this young nouice, brought it so to passe, that Thersiandro, Valerius, Castrania, & Melytta, with diverse other Gentlemen, were for recreation sake ranging in the same Parke, who espying ghostly Gwydonius sitting as one in a trance, Castrania passing before the rest, pulling him by the selleue, draue him thus out of his dumpe.

Why how now Gwydonius (quoth she) are you dreaming or doubting, or is your minde musing vpon some metaphorical motions, that you sit thus as a man halfe mortified? your solemne iefture makes me remember the picture of Pigmalion, which once I sawe portrayed out by a skilfull painter, who leaning his head on his Marble mistres (that so vnfainedlie he loued) sate with his eyes as one in
a slumber, hauing his face notwithstanding so bedewed with brinish teares, as his outward plaintes did sufficientlie bewraie his inward passions. In truth Gwydonius, I had taken thee for Pigmation, if thou haddest had teares as thou wert in a trance, for thou dost not greatlie differ from him neither in countenance nor colour: well, if it were but a dreame Gwydonius, that thus cumbered thy conscience, or a doubt that made thee thus dumpish, I will deuine the one if it be not too darke, or decide the other if it bee not too secret: marie, if the case be cumberesome, I leave it to the judgement of these Gentlemen.

Gwydonius wakened out of his musing slumber with this sugered harmonie, seing before his eies his glorious Goddeffe, the verie Saint, at whose shrine he was offering vp scalding sighs, farre fetched soes, plaints, praiers, and protestations, was so apalde with her presence, that as the Basiliske looseth his senses, with the sight of a naked man, as the Torteise seing the North starre is benummed, as the Hermeline looking on the stone Echites, is greatly amazed, so Gwydonius seing the incomperable beautie of his best beloued Castania, was so astonished, yea, so inchant with the rare perfection of this heauenlie Pallas, that as one befotted he late senselesse, not beeing able to utter one word, vntill at length requiued with the
view of her cheerefull countenance, hee repaid her with this plesant answere.

M Adame (quoth he) whereas iestinglie you saie, that at the first sight you had taken mee for perplexed Pigmalion by my pittifull plaintes and carefull countenance, but that I wanted trickeling teares to decypher my sorrowe, I answere, that woe maye verie well bee without watre wailinges, for when the Stone Garatides frieth without, it freeze within, the Germaunder leaf, when it is most full of moisture, looketh thin / most drie, where the streame is most deepe, there it is most still, and where is the smallest shew of teares, there is the greatest signe of sorrow. And also I call the heauens to witnesse, that when you wakened mee out of my dreame by your diuine eloquence, I tooke you either for beautie to bee Venus, for comelinesse to bee Pallas, or for porte and honour to bee Iuno, so that both your presence and curtesie daunted my minde: your presence in dazeling my eyes so sodainlie with so solempe a sight, your curtesie, in that your Ladyship without curiositie would vouchsafe to talke with so meane a Gentleman. But Madame, sith that I perceiue your skill in navigation to be greate, in that you made so cunning a conjecture, and without anie great aiming, so rightlie hit the marke, to put you out of doubt, I confesse I was both in a dreame and a
doubt, wherein fith it pleaseth your honour to take so much paine, I will craue your aide to deuine the one, and decide the other.

The Dreame.

I was walking (Madame Caßania) in my dreame (as I supposed) solitarie by the sea side, whereas I tooke delight to see the Dolphins leape, (which as the Mariners saie, is a signe of imminent tempest) I forthwith espied a rocke in the Sea, whereupon stood a Ladie arrayed with robes of burnisht golde, so formed and framed, so adorned and decked with the gifts of Nature, as at the first I tooke her to be Thetis, that had so gorieoulsie clad her selfe, to welcome home her louer and Lord Neptunus. But viewing her countenance more narrowlie, I perceiued her to be a mortall creature (though vnworthie such diuine beatuit shoulde be shrouded in the substance of an earthlie carcasse) which so inflamed my affection, so fired my fancie, & so kindled my desyre, that the torments of Tantalus, the torture of Ixion, the sorrow of Sisyphus, were not halfe comparable to the perplexed passions that pinched my haplesse heart, when I saw all hope cut awaye from injoying this earthly Goddesse: the sea which compassed the rocke was so deepe and daungerous, the cliffs so steep-downe and feareful, as to descend was no lesse daunger then death
it selfe: thus as I surged in grieve, and wandered vp and downe in woe, I spied a bridge a farre off, whereby was a passage to the rocke, which sight so salued my forepassed sorrow, and so reuied my daunted minde, as I was druen into an extasie for ioy, to see so good meanes to iuyoy my wished desire. Comming to the bridge, I found it built of glasse so cunningly and so curiously, as if Nature her selfe hadde sought to purchase credit by framing so curious a peece of workmanship. But yet so slenderly, as 3 least weight was able to pass it into innumerable peecees, and vnderneath the bridge did run so terrible a sea, such bouncing billowes, such tumbling waues, such fearefull surges, such roaring streames, such hideous goulfs, as it made the passage seeme a thousand times more perilous. This terrible sight was such a cooling Card to my former conceits, as hope was turned to feare, blisse to bale, & supposed happinesse to assured heauinesse. And yet my fancie was not quenched, but rather far the more inflamed, my desire was not diminished, but augmented, & my liking no lesse, but rather inlarged, so that to liue in loue without hope was loathsome, to seeke redresse was losse of life, to want my wish, was horror: to iuyoy my will, was hel: to liue in care without comfort, was calamite: to seeke for cure, was more then miserie: not to possesse the pray,
was hellish daunger: to venture for the prise was
haplesse death. Thus croosed with cares, &
daunted with such diuers doubts, desperate hope
so repulsed direfull feare, that incouraged by
ventrous desire, I had either obtained my wish,
or wanted of my will, if your Ladisship hadde not
so sodainly wakened mee out of my slumber.
Thus madame Castania, you haue heard my
dreame: now the doubt is, whether it had beene
better to haue ventured vpon the bricke bridge,
and so either desperately to haue ended cares with
death, or else valiantly to haue inioyed desire with
renowme, or still like a fearefull daftard to haue
ended my dayes in lingering loue with miserie?

Castania hearing the furmisfed dreame of Gwy-
donius, both smelld the fetch, and smeld at the
follie of this young youth, knowing that these
fantastical visions and pre-supposed passions, would
in time (if he tooke not heede) proue but too true:
to preuent therefore such imminent perills, she nipt
her young nouice on the pate with this parle.

Gwydonius (quoth shee) I haue listen'd to thy
droustie dreame, with deepe devotion, by so much
the more desirous attentiuely to heare it, by how
much the more I finde it strange and wonderful:
yea, so straunge, as if I my selfe had not wakened
thee out of thy slumber, I would either haue
thought it a fained vision, or a fantastical inuen-
tion, but sith these Gentlemen heere present, and mine owne Eyes, are witneses, and thine owne tongue a testimonie of thy talke, suffice I beleue it, though I cannot diuine it: to giue a verdit where the evidence is not vnderstoode, is vanitie: to yeelde a reaøon of an vnknowne case, is meere follie: and to interpret so straunge a dreame without great praetife, is but to skip beyond my skil, and to lye fast in the mire.

Yet leaft I might seeme to promise much and performe nothing, I will decide your doubt, if you please to take my doome for a censure.

It is a saying Gwydonius, not so common as true, that the hastie manne neuer wants woe, and that hee which /is rash without reason, seldome or neuer sleepeuth without repentaunce. To venture amiddlest the Pikes when perills cannot bee eschewed, is not fortitude but folly, to hazarde in daungers, when death ensueth, is not to bee worthely minded, but wilfully mooued. Vertue alwayes consifteth between extremeties, that as too much fearefulnesse is ñ signe of a quaking coward, so too much rashnesse betokeneth a desperate Ruffian. Manhoode Gwydonius consifteth in measure and worthinesse, in fearing to hazard without hope. But to giue a verdite by thine owne voyce, I perceiue thou art guilte of the fame crime, for when the brickle-nesse of the Bridge portendeth, and the surging
Seas inferred losse of lyfe, yet defire draue thee to aduenture so desperate a daunger.

Better it is Gwydonius, to liue in grieve, then to die desperately without grace: better to choose a lingering life in miserie, then a speedie death without mercie, better to be tormented with haplesse fancie, then with hellish fiends, for in life it is possible to represse calamitie, but after death neuer to redresse miserie. Tully, Gwydonius, in his Tusculans questions, discoursing of the happinesse of life and heauinesse of death, faith, that to liue we obtaine it of the louing Gods, but to dye, of the vnluckie destinies: meaning heereby, that life though neuer so loathsome, is better then death, though neuer so welcome: whereby I conclude Gwydonius, that to liue carefully, is better than to die desperately.

Gwydonius perceiuing that Cæstaniæ parle was nothing to the purpose, and that shee tooucht not that point whereof hee desirèd moiste to bee absolued, but meant to shake him off with a fleuelesse aunswere, beganne to draue her to the Trappe with this traine.

Madame Cæstania (quoth he) I confesse that rashnesse neuer raigneth without repentance, nor haftie hazarding without haplesse harmes, that he which aduentureth desperate dangers is a foole, & he that paffeth ineuitable perills is worse than an
asfe: yet from these so generall rules, Madame, I exempt these particular exceptions, namelie Loue and Necessitie, which two are tied within no bonds, nor limited within no lawe, for whom the diuell drieus he must needs runne, be the passage neuer so perilous: and whom Loue or Necessitie forceth he must v[e]nture, be the danger neuer so des-perate: for as there is no enterpris e so easie, which to an vnwilling man seemeth not verie hard to be atchieued, so there is no encounter so cumbersome where will wisheth, that seemeth not passing easie to be performed: now this will is with nothing sooner pricked forward, than either with the force of Loue, or sting of Necessitie. So that whosoever aduentureth in a danger, though neuer so desperate, is not to be blamed, if inforced by fancie, or in-couraged by affection, and especiallie where the perill is in possibilitie to bee passed without death, and in the performance thereof, the posseffion of such a prize, as the passionate person more esteemeth than landes, lims, or life it selfe, bee it neuer so sweete. In which case (Madame) my caufe con-fifteth. For the Ladie who was an heauenlie obieect to my glazing eies, was so beautified with the gifts of nature, and so perfectlie polished with more than naturall perfection, that with the onelie view of such diuine beautie, my senses were so besotted, my wit and wil so inueigled, my affection so in-
flamed, and my freedome so fettered, yea, loue alreadie hath made so great a breach into the bulwarke of my breast, that to obtaine so gorieous a Goddesse, I thought death no daunger, though neuer so direfull, nor losse of life no torment, though neuer so terrible.

In / deed Gwydonius (quoth Thersandro) I agree with thee in this point, that there is no carpet Knight so cowardly, that would not passe most perillous pikes to possesse so liuely a Dame as thou dost decipher, nor no daftard so daunted with dread, which would not greatlie indanger himselfe to inioy so louely a damself, in ¥ fruition of whome conffitheth nothing but ioy, bliss, rest, contentation of minde, delight, happinesse, yea, all earthlie felicitie.

And yet Sir (quoth Gwydonius) your sister Caftania, condemnes mee of folliie, in ventring for so precious a price, when as hope perswaded mee, that no hazarde could be haplesse, and assured mee that Loue & Fortune fauoureth them that are bold : that the gods themselues seeing my perplexed passions, would of pittie defend mee from those perillous daungers. For if Theseus by Diuine power, were ayded againste the force of the monfrous Minotaure, or if Iason, who constrained with a couetous desire to obtaine the golden Fleece, arriving at Colchos, was preferued
by the Gods, from the dint of the deadly Dragons, no doubt Jupiter himselfe would either haue made the staggering bridge more strong (considering that no hope of wealth, no desire of riches, no greediness of gaine, no loue of lucre, but beautie hir selfe was the victorie I meant to vaunt off,) or else if I had sowled in the roaring Seas, he would haue provided some happie Dolphin, that Arion like, I might ariue at the desired Rocke: and then my daungers should haue bene tourned into delight, my perills into pleasures, my hazarding into happinesse: yea, I should haue possessef that heavenly paragon, and enjoyed the loue of that louelie Venus, whose onely fight were a sufficient faule, againsf all fore-passed sorrowes.

Stay there Master Guydomius (quoth the Ladie Melystta) for I see to graunt one false proposition, is to open a doore to innumerable absurdities, and that by suffering you to long, of these supposed premisses, you will inferre some cauilling conclusion to your former reasons: thus I replye. That I confesse necessitie to haue no law, but I graunt not the same of Loue: for if it be lawlesse, it is lewde: if without limits, lasciuious: if contained within no boundes, beastlie: if obserued with no order, odious: so that lawlesse Loue without reason, is the verie Load-stone to ruth and ruine.
Sith then Master Gwydonius, as your selfe affirme, this was the pricke that pusht you into perill, how can the effecte be good, when the cause was naught, or how can you clarkely defend your desperate motion, proceeding of such a fond and foolish occasion. But it was the perfection of her comelie person, her exquisite feature, and rare beautie, that so kindled thy desire, and so bewitched thy fences: for, who is so fearefull that beautie will not make bolde? who so doubtfull, that beautie will not make desperate? yea, what so harde that a man will not hazard, to obtaine so divine a thing, as beautie.

Oh Gwydonius, haft thou not heard y the Fifth Remora, lyftening to the soun of a Trumpet is caught of the Fishers, that while the Porcupine standeth staring at the glimmering of the starres, he is ouertaken with dogges, that the Deare gazeing at the bow is striken with the bolte, that the Leopard looking at the Panthers painted skinne, is taken as a piaie, and that hee which taketh too much delight to gaze vpon beautie, is oftentimes galled with grief and miserie. Yea, his pleasure shall inferre such profite, and his good will such gaine, as if he reapt the beautifull apples of Tantalus, which / are no sooner tooucht, but they tourne to ashes.

Beautie Gwydonius, no sooner flourishteth but it
fadeth, and it is not fullie ripe before it beginne
to rot: it no sooner blossometh, but it withereth,
and scarcely beeing toucht it staineth, like to the
Guyacum leafe, that hath the one halfe parched,
before the other halfe be perfect: to the Birde
Acanthus, which hatched white, yet tourneth blacke
at the first storme: or lyke to the Stone Afhites,
that chaungeth colour with the onelie breath of a
man.

If then Gwydonius, Beautie be so fading, so fickle,
so momentarie, so mooing, so withering, so waning,
so soone passed, and so soone parched: is this the
Jewell, which you count more deere than life?
and the Jemme which you thinke worthie to be
purchased with the danger of death? No doubt
Gwydonius, if you wonne the victorie, you might
vaunt of a great Conquest, and if your long hope
were repayed with a great happe, it shoulde be
much lyke to his, which thinking to embrace Iuno,
cought nothing but a vanishing clowde.

You doe well Madame (quoth Castaia) to put
an If, in it, because hee that vaunteth of victorie
before hee hath wonne the fielde, may proue him-
selxe a foole: hee that bragges of gaines before the
accompts be cast, may perhapses put his winnings
in his eyes: and hee that bloweth the Mort before
the fall of the Buck, may verie well misse of his fees:
so hee that counts himselfe a speeder before he be a
woer, sheweth himselfe a vaine person or a vaunting patch.

Might it not be I pray you master Gwydonius, that passing the bridge, escaping the dangerous seas, & happily arrivuing at the desired Rock, yet you might misse of your purpose? Yes forsooth: for, many a man bendeth his bow, that neuer killeth his game, layeth the ftrap that neuer catch/eth the foole, pitcheth the Net that neuer getcheth the Fish, & long time are heauie woers that never proue happie speeders.

So perhaps Gwydonius, you might be crossed with a chippe of the same mischaunce, and the gorgeous Dame whome you adore for a Goddeffe, might repaie your liking with loathing, your loue with hate, your good will with despite, and your fixed fancie with small affection, either that she liked you too little, or loued another too much. All these doubts Gwydonius, are carefully to be cast, and wisedome it is to seare the worst, and finde the best: but you Sir, like a lustie champion, think a Ladie wonne at the first looke, and the good will of women gained at a first glaunce, thinking the Gods themselfes are to be accused of iniustice, if they be not aiders to your enterpryse, insomuch that if in ventring over the perilous passage, you had by disaftter Fortune fallen into the dangerous Seas, you doubted not but that Jupiter
would haue sent a Dolphin, that Arion like, you might escape the fearefull surges: but Gwydonius, be not so ventrous, leaft though you harpe verie long, you get not the like hap. These premisses considered, if my cenfure might stande for a sentence, I deeme it better to be counted a daftardly coward, than a desperate caitife, better to forfakke your Goddesse than your God, better to liue pinched with a few momentarie passions, than with desperate death to destroy both soule and bodie: for there is no fore such, which in time may not be salued, no care such which cannot be cured, no fire so great which may not be quenched, no loue, liking, fancie, or affection, which in time may not either be repressed, or redressed.

Valericus hearing this rough replie of Caftania, supposed that although she levelled at Gwydonius, yet shee shot at him, and fearing the forte shold be to much shaken / with this fierce assault, hee atstile defended the walls with this fresh alarum.

Madame (quoth he) I see you will set nigh the wals care you bee thrust out for a wrangler, and that you will speake against your owne conscience, but you will haue the conquest: for my owne parte Madame, howsoever I feeme to like it, I will not saie I mislike it, but I am forrie you Madame Melyttia shoulde so blasphemouslie imblaze the armes of beautie, and so reckleslie raile againft
the sacred lawes of loue: take heede for crossing Cupide so crabbedlie, for though hee forgieue and forget, Venus is a woman, and wil seeke reuenge.

Valericus (quoth shee) take no care what daunger I incurre for speaking the truth: if I chaunce to bee harmed, it is mine owne mishappe, and for Venus reuenge I care for it the lesse, because I feare it not: if I speake against my selfe, you may see I am the fitter to bee a Judge, because I am not partiall, nor haue anie respect of perfons.

These quips Madame (quoth Gwydonius) are nothing to the purpose, therefore in the behalfe of my selfe and beautie, thus I answere. That as there is nothing that so soone procureth a man to loath, as deformitie, so there is nothing which sooner procureth a man to loue than beautie: for the most precious stone is chosen by the most glistering hiew, the purest golde by the most per-
fec't coulour, the best fruit by the brauest blossomes, and the best conditions by the sweetest counten-
ance, so that where beautieaigneth, there vertue remaineth, and vnder a faire face resteth a faithfull heart. Since then beautie and bountie cannot bee parted, what man is hee so brutish, whome the least of these will not make to breake or bend?

And whereas you condemne me of vanitie in vaunting before the victorie, I saie, that if fortune had so favoured me, that I had gained the presence
of my Goddeffe, I would neuer haue doubted to haue obtained my desire: for if see had seene the desperate daunger which I aduentured, and the fearefull perills which I passed for her sake, see could not but of concience, repaie my louse with vnfained loialtie, and my good will with treble gaine. And in troth I thinke it vnpossible, that such heauenlie beautie shoulde bee eclipsed with crueltie, and such perfect comelineffe bee blemisht with curious coynesse.

Why _Gwydonius_ (quoth see) doest thou call it crueltie, not to condescend to the request of euerie one that wooeth, or doest thou tearme it coinesse, not to yeeld to the assault of euerie flattering louer? Then in my judgement, it were good for euerie woman to be both cruel and coie, that by crueltie she might auoide the traine of trothleffe wooers, and by coinesse eschue the troupe of faithleffe futors.

And so Madame (quoth _Valericus_) she shoulde reape small comfort and leffe credit.

Tush Signor _Valericus_ (quoth _Gwydonius_) it pleafeth her thus merlie to ieft, whereas I know shee doth account more of a curteous dame, than of a curious damfell, and that her Ladifhippe so detefteth the name of crueltie, that shee would bee loth to bee thought to haue a minde deuoide of mercie. And in troth to leaue these perticular in-
staunces, women in generall, or for the most parte, are bountifull, courteous, sober, chaste, demure, not imbrued with vice, but indued with vertue: so that by how much womens bodies are weaker than mens, by so much their mindes are more strong and vertuous.

What Guydonius (quoth she) doe you thinke to be a free man in Wales, for offering a Leeke to Saint Dauie, or to bring Pan into a fooles Paradise by praising his Pipe.

Not so Madame (quoth hee) but I hope in extolling a fouldiers life to haue Saint George to my friend, and in giuing verdit with Venus, to gaine her good will, and to reape the reward that Paris had for his censure.

Marie sir (quoth Castania) if you haue no better gettings, you may gaine long inough, and yet liue by the losse: for in obtaining one friend, you shal reape two foes, as Paris did, who was more plagued by Pallas and Iuno, than pleasured by flattering Venus.

And yet Madame (quoth he) his mishap shal not make me to beware: for if Venus woulde graunt me but one Ladie in the world, whom most entirelie I love, I wold neither respect Pallas, Iuno, nor Diana her selfe, were she neuer so de-spitefull.

Yes but you would (quoth she) if she pinched
you but with Aëteons plague, to pester your head with as many hornes as a Hart: It woulde cause you coniecture your new mistres were too much giuen to the game, or that you were come from Cornetto by descent.

Tuft Madame (quoth he) doe you count Aëteons hap such a great harme? the onelie sight in seeing Diana naked, was a recompence for all his infusing sorrowes, & if my selfe might injoy my wish, and obtaine the heauenlie dame that fo hartilie I desire, the plague of Aëteon, nay, the griping griefes the ghostlie spirits doe suffer, should not counteruaile the ioy I should conceiue in injoying so peerelesse a iewell.

Trulie (quoth Thersandro) thou art worthie Gwydonius to bee a chapman, that thou bidst so well for thy chaffer, and in my mind she is not in Alexandria, who for her beautie is so to be loued, or at the leaft would deeme thee not worthie to be liked. But leauing these amorous dis/courses, let vs hie vs in haft to the Court, leaft in tarrying Orlando misfe vs, and fo we be shent. The companie obeying the minde of Thersandro, passed as speedelie as might be to the pallace, where being ariued, they departed euerie man to his owne lodging.

Caftania had no sooner conuiced her selfe cleselie into her chamber, but her mind was moued with a
thousand sundrie motions, and she felt such a cruell conflict in her haplesse heart, by the assault of diuerse contrarie passions, that how stoutlie so euery she defended the wals, she found her force too weake to resist the rage of so recklesse a tyrant. Now the praiers Valericus poured forth came to effect, now Venus meant to bee revenged for the crueltie she vsed to her valiant Captaine, Valericus, who so valiantlie had fought vnder the flagge of affection, & yet could by no meanes preuaile. For Caffania hearing the sugered eloquence, which so sweetlie flowed from the sappie wit of Gwydonius, framing in her fancie the forme of his face, and printing in her heart the perfection of his person, was so intangled in the snares of loue, as shee could by no reason redresse her miserie, but will she, nill she, fell into these bitter complaints.

Alasfe witelesse wretch (quoth she) that I am, what fire flames of fancie doe fire within mee? What desire, what luft, what hope, what truist, what care, what dispaire, what feare, what furie? That to be pained with these perplexed passions, to me that never felt the force of them before, is no lesse dolour than death it selve, be it never so direfull. O Gods, where are now become those loftie lookes I vsed to Valericus? Where is the disdainfull dealings, the coie countenaunces, the curious congies, the causelesse crueltie? Yea, the
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

hard heart, which so rigorously rejected the love of him/which so entirely liked mee? Could I, fond fool that I am, valiantlie withstand the assaultes of a worthie Gentleman, and shall I cowardlie yeeld to an unknowne straunger? Did I loath him, whose parentage was little inferiour to mine, and shall I love another of base and vile birth? Did I disliaine to looke at the lure, and shall I now stoop without stall, come without call, yea, and to such an emptie fisht? O lawlesse Loue, O witlesse will, O fancie, fraught full of phrensie and furie. Alasfe, if I should bee so carelesse as to consent to this frantike toie, what will they saie, that praised me for my vertue? Will they not as fast dispraise me for my vanitie? Will not my father fret, my kinsfolkes crie out, my friends bee sorrie, my foes, & especiallie Valericus, laugh me to scoone, and triumph of this my mishap? Yea, will not all the world wonder to see me alate giuen to chaftitie, and now shake hands with virginitie, to yeeld my deerest iewell & chiefest treasure into the hands of a stragling straunger, who came to my fathers Court without countenance or coine, wealth or worship, credit or calling: yea, who by his owne report is but a person of small parentage. Seeke then Castania to affwage this flame, and to quench this fire, which as it commeth without cause, so it will consume without reason: For the greatest flow
hath the soonest ebbe, the foreest tempest hath the
most sodaine calme, the hottest loue hath his coldest
end, and of the deepest desire oft times insueth the
deadliest hate: so that she which settles her affection
with such speede as shee makes her choice without
discretion, may caft her corne she knowes not where,
and reapes she wots not what, and for her hastie
choothing, may perhaps get a heauie bargaine.
Alashe, I know this counfaile is good, but what
then? Can I denye that which the destinies haue
decreed? Is it in my power to peruer \\ which
the Planets haue placed? Can I resist that which
is stirred vp by the starres? No, what neede/I
then make this exclamation, sith I am not the first
nor shal not be the last, whom the frantike phrenzie
of flickering fancie, hath with more wrong and
greater vantage pittyouslie oppressed. What though
Gwydonius be not wealthie, yet he is wise, though
he be not of great parentage, yet he is of comelie
perfonage: it is not his coine that hath conquested
me, but his countenaunce, not his vading riches,
but his renowned vertues, and I farre more esteeme
a man than money: I, but the Duke my father is
not so base minded, as to bestow me vpon so mean
a Gentleman, he neuer wil consent that poore
Gwydonius shoule enjoye \\ which he hopeth some
peerelesse Prince shall posseffe. What then? Shall
I prefer my Father's weale before mine owne will.
his liking before mine owne loue? no, no, I will choose for my selfe whatsoeuer my choice bee. Why, but perchance Gwydonius will no more esteeme thee than thou didst Valericus, & repaie thee with as small fancie, as thou him with affecition? Tush, doubt it not Caftania, thou art the dame which he so deciphered in his dreame, thou art that Venus which he saw in his vision, thou art that Godesse, whose beautie hath so bewitched him, thou art that iewell to possesse the which there is no hap so hard which he wold not hazard, no danger so desperate which he would not adventure, no burthen so heauie which he would not beare, nor no perill so huge which he would not passe. And shall not then Gwydonius be my servaunt, sith I am his Saint, shal not I like him which loueth me, sith he is my joy, shal I not inioy him? Yes, Gwydonius is mine, and shalbe mine in despite of the fates and fortune.

Caftania hauing thus pittifullly poured out her plaints, would gladly haue giuen Gwydonius intelligence (with modestie if she might) of her good will towards him, and God knowes how faine Gwydonius wold haue discouered his fervent affecion, if too much feare had not astonishe him, / & too great bashfulness staied her. She therefore houering betweene feare and hope, perseuered so long in her pensiue passions and carefull cogitations, that by
court concealing of her inward sorrow, the flame so furiously fired within her, that she was constrained to keep her bed. Whereupon Melyta coniecuturing the cause of her care by the colour of her countenance, thought to sift out the occasion of her sorrow, that by this means she might apply a medicine to her malady, and finding fit opportunity, she brake with her in this wise.

Madame Caftania (quoth she) since I have by the Duke your father been assigned to you as a companion, I have in such loving wise both comforted & counsailed you, as I hope you have just cause to say, I have most carefullie tendered your estate, for perceiving how willing you were to follow my direction, I counted your wealth my weale, your pleasure my profit, your happiness my joy, & your prosperitie my felicitie. Which friendly care if it were not to be considered, if I should shew you what great sorrow I sustaine by your heauinesse, you would judge my wordes to proceede either of follie or flattery, but if your fore be such as it may be salued, if your care may be cured, if your griefe may be redressed, or your maladie mitigated by my menes, comand me good Caftania, in what I may to pleasure thee, & thou shalt finde me so charilie to performe my charge, as my willing minde shall evidentlie bewraie my wel meaning. I see Caftania, of late, such a strange Metamorphosis
in thy minde, as for pleasant conceits thou dost vse pensiue cogitations, thy cheerefull countenance is changed into lowring lookes, thy merrie deuises into mournfull dumps, and yet I cannot coniecture no cause of this sodaine alteration. If want of riches shoulde work thy wo, why, thou swimst in wealth, if losse of friends, thou haist infinite of noble parentage, which loues thee most entierelie. If thou meanest no longer to leade / a single life, no doubt thy father will prouide thee of such a princelie match, as shal content thee for his person, and countenaunce thee with his parentage. But if in all these supposes I haue mist the marke, and haue not tought the case of thy calamitie, vnfolded vnto me Caßania, what the paine is that thus doth pinch thee, and assure thy selfe I will be so secret in thy affaires, as euer Lampana was to her Ladie Cleophila.

Caßania hearing this friendlie discourse of Melytta, thought for all this faire glofe, the text might bee too intricate, and that these painted speeches would proue but rotten pillers: fearing therefore the fetch, and doubting the worst, if she bewraie her minde, she framed her this answere.

Madame (quoth she) the incomparable curtesie and vnshained friendship which since your first comming I haue found in you by experience, will neither suffer mee to suspect your Ladishippe of
flatterie, nor my selfe willinglye to bee accused of ingratitude, for your diligence hath bene so great, & my deserts so small, that if I might but liue to requite some part of your good will, it were the second felicite I looke for in this life. But touching the pensiue passions which thus diuerselie perplexed mee, I answere, that as he which is wounded of the Bores tuske, if his sore take aire, is verie hardlie healed, as hee which stroken with a Scorpion, if his wound take wind can never be cured: so Madame, many inward maladies carrie this nature, that if they be once discouered, they are farre the more hardlie recovered, that it is better to conceale them with griefe, than reueale them in hope of releefe.

Not so Caphania, your principle is not true, for if your passions proceeded of loue, which of all other inward fores requireth greatest secrecie, yet vndoubtedlie the more it is discouered, the sooner it is cured, for as the stone of Armenia beeing couered with Sand, burneth most extreamlie, and no sooner taketh aire, but it cooleth, so the fierie flames of loue raked vp in silence, frie most furio-oulie, but being by discouerdisclosed, they soone converte from flame to fume and smoke. Wherefore good Caphania impart vnto me the matter which doth import thee so neere, and I sweare vnto thee by the sacred rites of Care, which is so honoured in Alexandria, that if thou doest loue
where thy friends doe not like, and thy wish be contrarie to their will, yet I will seeke all means possible to redresse thy sorrow.

Alas! good Madame, rather than you should thinke mee so incredulous or suspitionous, as not to beleue your oth, or doubt of your secret dealing, I will without delaie make you priuie to the cause of my paine, what peril so euer I incurre by rewealing it. So it is Melytta, that the perfection of Gwydonius, his exquisite qualities, and excellent vertues, haue fiercly assaulted the forte of my fancie, as I am perforce constrained to resigne my libertie captiue vnto his curtesie, and to make his person the prison of my heart. This lucklesse and vnlikelie loue madame, is the cause of my care, and the sum of my sorrow: this frantike affection hath driuen my drooping heart to shew forth these drouse lookes, this is it which hath made me an enimie to my selfe, a foe to all good companie, & to delight in nothing but sorrow and solitariness: yea, this is the fore, which if in time it be not salued, will preuent by death all other miseries.

And is this (quoth Melytta) the paine that so greatlie perplexeth you? Is this the care which so cumbers your conscience? Is this the danger which driues you into such deepe distresse? Do you thinke so superstitiouslie of Gwydonius, or so abiecitlie of your selfe, that you deeme this matter
impossible to bee brought to passe? no, no, doubt not / Caßania, I my selfe dare absolutelie promise thee, that thy loue shall fort to such happie successe, as thou thy self doest seche for.

And with that Melitta stayed by a sodaine sight shee had of y Saint that Caßania so hartely serued, for Gwydonius was entering in at the chamber doore with a dish of delicates, which Orlanio hearing his Daughter was sicke, had sent her. Melitta seeing y Cupid began to favoure the cause of his clients, in giuing them such fit opportunitie to discouer their cares, went her waie, leauing Gwydonius the first man to plaie his part in this tragical Comedie, who seeing his goddesse thus surprisef with sickness, was so galled with griefe, so pinched with hellish passions, &c so tortured with extreame torments, y his colour began to change & he fetcht a deep sigh or two, which, Caßania hearing, she perceiued without touching his pulses, the cause of these his sodaine passions. In fine, such melancholike motions so amazed his minde, that he was almoft mute in his meslage, yet at length encouraging himselfe, he presented it vnto her in this wise.

Madame (quoth he) the Duke your Father hearing of your sodaine sickenesse, in token of his fatherlie affection, amongst all his dainties, hath sent you this dish, which hee thinkes most meete
for your diet, wishing your Ladiship to let no
doubtfull motions distresse your minde, nor no
carefull thoughts cumber your conscience, for you
shall lacke nothing if you reueale to him your
want, which either your will or wish can desyre.
And trulie Madame, to manifest my willing duetie
(if the praiers of a poore Gentleman may be heard
of the heauenlie Gods) I wish that before you taft
of this foode, it may turne to Nectar, whereby not
onelie your sickenesse should bee salued, but your
diuine beautie and vertue according to desert,
should be crowned with immortalitie.

Castaania perceiving with what feruent affectioun
Gwydonius / vttered these words, began to cheere
vp her selfe, in hope that her good will shoule not
be repaid with ingratitude : taking therefore the
present at his hands, and liking it neuer the worse for
his sake that brought it, she returned him this replie.

Gwydonius (quoth she) as I have cause most
reuerentlie to accept of my fathers louing curtesie,
& to repaie his naturall affectioun with most dutifull
obedience, so I have cause to thanke thee for thy
paines, and to thinke well of thee for thy wish,
promising in recompence of thy good will, if in
any respect I may pleasure thee, to seeke and sue to
my father for preferment.

Madame, I account the performance of my
message no paine, but pleasure, and I thinke my
selfe as much honored by this office, and thrice more happie than if I should in Ganimedes place, present the cup to Jupiter. But Madame, fith that to stop the streame, is to make the fioud flow more fiercelie, to represse the fire, is to make it flame more furiouslie, and to restraine the force of loue, is to kindle a greater flame, leaft too long delaie should breede too greate daunger, and by concealing my sorrowe I should make the sore incurable, I thought good eyther presently to heare the curteous sentence of my life, or the cruell doome of my death. So it is Madame, that too long gazing upon the beames of your heauenlie beautie, and too narrowlie construing ouer your vertuous conditions, I remaine so caught in the share of your bountie, and so thraled in the threed of your vertue, that the staie of my life hangeth in your hands, either to drive me downe to hellish miferie, or to hoist mee vp to heauenlie felicitie. For although I haue not heretofore by dutifull service made manifest the loyaltie of my loue, yet since I first framed in my fancie (as in a mirrour) the shape of your surpasseing beautie, my heart hath beene crossed with such cruell Camizados for your sake, as if with the Target of hope, I had not withstood the furious force of such raging furies, I had by ditpaire bene dashed against most dangerous rockes. Sith then Madame, the sight of your sweete face
hath faft fettered my fancie in the linkes of loue, as without your meanes I can neither be redressed nor released: I humblie desire you neither to refist the motion of my well meaning, nor to reiect the deveotion of my good will, but to accept your poore Gwydonius as a faithfull seruant.

Caftania hearing diligentlie the faithfull discoure of distressed Gwydonius, perceiuing by his sighs, the pinching sorrow of his thoughts, & seeing him so faft fettered in follie, on a sodaine to giue her the slip, had that she desired: and now her lowing lookes was turned to lowring glances, her de-lightfull curtesie, to disdainfull coinesse, & she thought to repaie the sweet meate wherewith before she fed him, with most sower sauce: not that she misliked of his loue, for it was the onelie thing she desired, but to make him the more seruent in affection, uttering these or such like wordes to her selfe secretelie.

And is not (Caftania) the victorie most accounted of, where the conquest is most doubtfull? Is not the Castle which abideth the longest battery, thought the richest bootie? Are not those pearles which are scarcelie found and hardlie gotten, ever of greatest value? what so is gained by perill, is thought alwaies precious, hardlie come by, warilie kept. The maide that by long fute & much trauel is obtained, by how much the more
she was hard in the winning, by so much the more she wil be sweet in ₷ wearing: she which in her virginitie is charie of her chaftitie, in her marriage will be as warie of her honestie: therfore I will qualifie the hot loue of Gwydonius with a colde potion: & with that she made him this waspfish answere.

Why Gwydonius, shall the olde Prouerbe be verified in thee, that the Priest forgets himselfe that euere he was a / clarke, that too much familiaritie breedes contempt. I see well if Appelles that cunning Painter, suffer the greasie Souter to take a view of his curious worke, hee will grow so malapert, as to meddle with his picture: if the proude Centaure Ixion bee bidden to the Feast of the Gods, no lesse than Iuno her selfe will suffice him for his choice.

Set a beggar on horse backe, they saie, and hee will neuer alight. Extoll one of base stocke to anie degree of dignitie, and who so proud and haughtie? I speake this Gwydonius to thy reproue: is thy stomacke alate waxen so queasie, that no diet will downe but my Fathers owne dish? Will no meaner mate suffice thee, vnles thou match with a Prince? Is there no Ladie will like thee, but my loue? Is there no couer Dame to couet, vnlesse thou court vnto me? Did my Father promote thee to this thou art, from the state of a begger, and wilt thou
now presume to be my better? Haue my lookes
bene so louing, my countenance so curteous, my
glaunces so full of good will, as to promise so much
as thou doest presume? No: but one onelie
countenance in a servile mind is too much encour-
agement. Doest thou thinke Gwydonius, that I
account so meanelie of my person, as to match with
a man of thy pitch? Shall I so farre cracke my
credit, as to cumber my selfe with one of thy
calling? Shall I so staine my state, as to stoope
to thy lure? No. Where is thy coine to main-
taine my countenance? Where is thy wealth to
vphold my worship? Where is thy patrimonie
to counteraile my personage? But put case I
accepted of thy fute, doest thou thinke euer to
gaine my fathers good will? Doest thou thinke
it is possible to compass his consent? Doest thou
hope euer to take him in such a vaine, as he will
be willing to giue his verdite on thy side? No
Gwydonius, but if he were priuie to this thy pre-
sumption, hee would repaie thy sollie with/too
much furie, hee would vnplume thee of all his
feathers, that like Æ/ops Crowe thou mightest
receive the reward of thy rashnesse. If therefore
thou loue thine owne welfare, keepe thy selfe
within thy bounds, and strieue not farther than
thy slegeue will strech, leaft in climing to high,
thou catch the forer fall.
Casta\nania having thus shraptly shaken vp my young youth Gwydonius, thought she had given him a sufficient cooling Card: but he no whit dismaied with this denial, like a lustie champion entered pece meale with her in this wise.

Madame (quoth he) the poore shomaker was not blamed for viewing Appelles picture, but because in finding fault hee went beyond his shoe: the Centaure Ixion was not reproved for his familiaritie with Iuno as he was a guest, but in that his fute tended to the facking of her honestie: familiaritie neuer breeds contemp in a good minde, neither am I to be accused of that crime, for the most streluile Slave in Alexandria (I call the heauens as witnesses of my wordes) doth not with more louing duetie reuerence and honour your person and parentage, than doth your poore servuant Gwydonius. Well Madame, though my nature and nurture be such in your sight, as they bewraie my bringing vp and birth to be so base, as if I meane to drawe my descent (I must as you saie) imblaze mine armes in the beggers coate: yet thus much I answere in respect of my parents, and without arrogancie, thus farre I stand on my pantuffles, that the credite I haue in your fathers Court, is not coequall with the calling I haue in mine owne Countrie, if I did not count it more greater credite and honour, in that I haue sometime injoyed a curteous counten-
ance of your sweete selfe since my comming. But if I were the most famous Prince in the world, I so esteeme your diuine beautie and exquisite vertue, as I would thinke my selfe farre vnworthie to possesse such heauenlie perfection: which if I could obtenne, the displeasure of your Father could no whit discourage mee, his thundering threates could no whit amaze mee, no, death itselfe could neuer daunt my minde, were it neuer so despitefull. But who (faie you) can laie their loue where is no desert, & where want breeds a flat denial?

Ah Caftania, Nature by her secret motion hath indued all creatures with some perfect qualities, to supplie that want which breedes misliking. The Moule depriued of sight hath a wonderfull hearing: the Hare beeing verie fearesfull is most swift: the fish hauing no eares, hath most cleare eies: so though want of dignitie disgrace mee, though want of coinne discountenance mee, though lacke of wealth impaires my credit, yet Nature hath giuen mee such a loyall and louing heart, as I hope in the perfection of that, shee hath supplied the want of all the rest: so that Madame, though I want coine, I doe not want constancie, though I haue no lands, yet I lacke not loyaltie, though I want wealth, yet I want not will to end my life to doe you good, or spend my time to doe you seruice.
Gwydonius having thus pithelie replied, drieue Castrania into a great doubt, whether she shoulde presentlie consent to his demand, or still drive him off with delaies, whether she shoulde yeelde the forte at the first skirmish, or stand to the doubtfull event of bataille: at length least she shoulde digresse from the course of womankind, she thought best to denie that she most of all desired, and therefore then gaued him this answere.

Gwydonius (quoth shee) in what state you came to my Fathers Court I knowe, what you are by descent I know not, nor I care not, and if I did, it auaileth not, /but this I saie, that it is harde taking of Fowle, when the net is descried, and ill catching of fishe, when the hooke is bare: impossible it is Gwydonius, to inferre beleefe, when no credite will bee giuen, and to deceiue her that spieith the fetch: when the string is broken, it is harde to hit the white, and when a mans credite is called in question, perswasions can little preuaile. It is a religion amongst louers to sweare and forswere, to promisse moutaines, and perfomre moullhilles, to bee ripe without and rotten within, to carrie a rustie blade in a veluet scabberde, and a siluer Bell with a leaden clapper. Therefore Gwydonius, I had rather mistrust too soone than mislike too late, I hadde rather feare my choice than rue my chaunce, I had rather stop at the brim than at the bottome: for the Signet being set, it is
too late to reclaime affection. For the loue of a woman is lyke the Oyle of Flint, which being once conieald will neuer bee dissolued: lyke the Diamond, which being once rubbed with the gum of a Pine tree, will neuer bee broken: so if I fancie anie, sith I meane not to fleete, it shall bee such a one, as I neede not repent mee.

And whereas you saie Gwydonius, that in despight of Fortune, Nature hath giuen you a louing heart, I my selfe surely did neuer deeme anie lesse, but thought you of the crue of those louers that loue too much, hauing as many Ladies as they haue wits, and that is not a few: who count that euerie face must haue a new fancie, and if they see a thousand, they must be all viewed with a sigh, which considered Gwydonius, I meane not to like nor to loue neither you nor anie other.

And shall then Madame (quoth hee) my merite be repaide with no meede? Shall my good wil be requited with / no gaine? shal I haue in lieu of my loue no liking? will you so swarue from Justice, as not to giue euerie one according to his desert? at the leaft recompence not desire with despight and heartie loue, with loathing hate, for as the Poet saythe: Quis enim succenset amanti.

Well Gwydonius, as I wil not be thy priuie friend, so I will not be thine open foe, and as I cannot bee so curteous as to requite thee for thy paines, so I
will not be so cruell as to despight thee for thy presumption, and whereas thou crauest gaines for thy good will, I am content to remaine thy unwilling debter.

Yet Madame (quoth he) where the debt is confest, there remaineth some hope of recouerie, for though the creditor be neuer so unwilling to pay, the debt being due, hee shall by constraint of lawe and his owne confession (maugre his face) be forced to make restitution.

Truth Gwydonius (quoth she) if he commence his action in a right case, and the plea he puts in, proue not imperfect. But yet take this by thy way, it is hard for that plaintifie to recouer his costes, where the defendant beeing Judge, sets downe the sentence.

Gwydonius feeling himselfe pincht to the quick with this pretie quip, made no further reply, but least his long tarying might breed suspicion, wishing his mistres welfare, tooke his leave verie solemnely and sorrowfully, of Cæsania: who seeing him gone and her selfe alone, began thus to muse and meditate vpon the sharpe aunsweres she had giuen her best beloved Gwydonius.

Why Cæsania, what frantike follie hath made thee thus far to forget thy selfe? Is the bird inticed to the strapppe by the shew of the nettes? is the Foxe allured to the traine by the view of the
trappe? will the Mouse march vnder that Ensigne, where the Cat proclaimeth her / selse Captaine?
will the fillie Doue lay her Eggs in the Fawlchons neast? or is it the meanes to haue him to thy frend,
whome with bitter blowes thou doest rebuke? is there no other call for courteze but crueltie?
doest thou finde no sitter meanes to obtenue a reasonable request but by a rigorous repulse? or
is it the nature of women to despie that outwardlie which they most desire inwardlie, to loath that in
their mouth, which they loue in their minde, to reiect that with their hand, which they most
willinglie would receiue in their heart? Dost thou thinke Castania, to draw Gwydonius to thy desire,
by detesting him? Dost thou thinke to allure him to thy loue, by loathing him? Dost thou
suppose to win him to thy will by these waspish aunsweres? No: and what, doest thou know
what perill will infue of this repulse, what daunger will follow of this deniall? Is it like he will put it
vp patientlie? No sure, either looke to haue his extreeme loue tourned to extreeme hate, or that
he will persift no longer in the pursuie of his purpose.

Oh would to God Gwydonius, thou wert againe
to begin thy demand, and I to frame mine
aunswer: then would I sale thy fores with sweet
firops, not with cutting corasfues: the would I.
mittigate thy maladie with easie medicines, not with pinching plaisters: then would I comfort thee with consent, not daunt thee with denials. But alas, had I wist now comes to late, and therefore Caftania, if thou haaste made a faulte, seeke to make amends, & recom pense this his iniurie with most friendly courte se.

And with that came Melitta, who comforting Caftania, passed away the rest of the day in parle.

But Grydonius, who all this while hadde a flea in his eare, was druen into a quadrarie with the taunting quips of his Mistresse, fearing that although his accompts were great, his gaines should be little, & though he made a verie long haruest, yet he should reape but a verie small croppe, thinking that under such sour speeches, a sugred minde could not be contained: yet at last entering into deeper consideration with himselfe, he fell into these tearmes.

But by the sweete (quoth hee) how should we know the souer: but by the blacke how should we know the white: he neuer greattie accompte of prosperitie which hath not bene before pinched with aduerfitie: which perchaunce Caftania meanes to make me trie by experience, thinking to feede me first with bitter broaths, that hereafter daintie fare may more delight mee: to daunt mee with the
raging storms of denial, that the calme of her consent may more content mee: to make mee tafl the bitter pills of annoie, that hereafter I maie enioie the greater ioye: for the chilling colde of winter makes the sprowting spring time seeme farre more pleasant, the parching heate of Summer, makes the coole shade more delightfull, and the frowning lookes of Caftania, will make her smilling countenaunce seeme more cheerefull. Then cease Gwydonius, to pursue thy fute with endlessse paine, either to enjoy her curtesie, or taft of her crueltie, to thy great happinesse or extreeme heauinesse.

Gwydonius thus like a valiant champion, neuer amazed with anie chip of misfortune, neuer feared to giue the assault for all the first repulse, but onely fought opportunitie how he might in close combat once againe incoûter with Caftania, vowing either to return with some signe of victory, or else to put lim & life in hazard. But fortune meaning pleasantlie to sport with this young nouice, wold neuer minifter such fit occasiôn, ÿ he might haue solitarie accessse to his goddes, for Caftania of preted purpôse ÿ warelie avoided his companie, and with such disdaineful lookes so reiected his dutie as Gwydonius was constrained to seeke his courfe by a new compasse, delyuering vnto one of her maildes, a friendlie letter, to this effect.
Disdained Gwydonius to his desired Caßania, health.

Who so taeth (Madame Caßania) of the River Licos in India, feeleth such a continual flame to frye and fret his intrayles, as it is more torture than to bee tormented with the hellish furies, and this griefe can never be redressed, but with drinking y bloud of his decrest frend. And as he that is venomed by the Phalanga, feeleth such painefull passions, as he runneth mad, and is onely cured [by] the meanes of most harmonious Musicke: so Madame, the furious heate of fancie, dooth so scourch and scale my haplesse heart, and doth perplexe mee with such hellish pangues, as death it selfe were thrice more desired, than thus to driue my dayes in dolour. And I haue so greedely swallowed vp the fugred poyson of your diuine beautie, as through the extremitie of pinching griefe, which so direfullie distreßeth mee, I rest as one distracte from his senses, not possible to obtaine a cure for this my calamitie, vnlesse with the deaw of mutuall affection you mitigate my maladie, or with the pleasant harmonie of your Musicall consent, you appease my miserie.

Sith then madam, my care proceedeth from your beautie, let my sore be cured by your bountie, sith the perfection of your person hath wrought my bane, let the effect of your courtesie procure my
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

blisse, and reiect him not so rigorously which respecteth you so reuerently: loath him not so hatefully, which loueth you so heartelie: nor repaie not his dutifull amite, with such deadlie enmitie. The pike fatallie prosecuteth the fish Mugra, as his mortall foe, and yet seeing him shared on the fishers hooke, he speedelie shreddeth the line in funder, to deliuer him: the Snake most deadlie detesteth the field-moufe, & yet she heapeth vp in her hole store of prouision to preuent her enimies penurie: and shal then madame, your crueltie so farre exceede these senseleffe creatures? shal your rigour be so voide of reason, as to requite your friend with paine, when they repaie their foes with pleasure? to driue your friends into distresse, when they redeeme their foes from daunger? no, madame, I hope you will not counteruaile my constancie with such discursedie, nor so reckleslie regard your poore Gwydonius, whose loue & loyaltie is so great, that as the stones which are founde in the riuer Lyncestis, the lower the winde bloweth, & the deeper they are drencht in the water, the more they burne and blaze: so the more you seeke to coole my fancie with disdain, the more my affection is kindled with desire: the more you loath, the more I like: the greater dispaire you driue me into by denialls, the greater hope (incouraged by constancie) I haue to obtaine my
request: in which fervent affection, I meane to remaine without chaunge, cruizing in lieue of this my loyaltie, that you will speedelie sende the messenger of present consolation, to him which pineth awaie, and is yours onelie, and euer.

Still in hope, Gwydonius.

Castaia, hauing receuied this letter from her assuered friend Gwydonius, although she perceuied by \\ contents / that his loue was not counterfait, but constant: not light, but loiall: not floting, but faithfull: and that she should not finde him immutable in prosperitie, which was so permanent in adueritie. Yet (whether it were for coinesse in consent, or charinesse of choise I know not) she once againe thought to found him more deeper, to keepe out still the flagge of desiaunce, and to sponde one Vollee of shot in the face of her enimie, to see if a hot skirmish would make him fle the fielde. And if like a valiant souldier he did manfullie march on, and not refuse the brunt of the battaile, she would then resigne the fort of her freedome into his hands, and yeeld vp the bulwarke of her breaste, which so long he had battered, that triumphantlie he might sette vp Trophees in signe of a most victorious conquest. To put therefore the matter in question, she returned him this answere.
Maister Gwydonius, your letter being more hastelie receiued then heartelie read, I perceiue by the contents, that you are stille perplexed with your pen-sick passions, and that your disease is incurable, for if your paines may be appeased, or your maladie mitigated by no medicine, but by my means, you are like either to pay your due vnto death, or stille to linger in distresse. My cunning is to smale to enterprize the composition of anie secrete simples, & my calling to great to become a Phisition to such a paltering patient, so that I neither can nor wil cure another mans harme by mine owne mishap. To loue him whome I cannot like, were but to wreast against mine owne will, to flatter him whome I meane not to fancie, is but a meere tricke of extreame follie.

What the cause is Gwydonius, that thy good will reaps so small gaine, and that so rigorouslie I repaie thy loue with hate, I know not, vnlesse the constellation of the Starres by some secrete influence haue so appointed it in the calculation of our natuiitie. But this I am sure, that as no Serpent can abide the smell of a harts horne, as the Panther escheweth the companie of the Ownce, as the Vulture is mortal enimie to the Eele, and as it is impossible to hatch vp a Swanne in an Eagles
neast, to temper Oile & Pitch together in one vessel, to mixe the blood of a Lion and a Woolfe, in one bowle, and to procure amitie betweene the Fawlcon called Tile, and the Foxe, so hard is it to procure me by ruthful request to be thy friend, which am by instinct of nature thy protestted foe, and as hard to winne me to thy wife, who so little likes of thy loue, that the verie remembrance of thy person makes me fal into most hatefull passions. Cease then Gwydonius, to condemme me of crueltie, and leaue off at laft to appeale to my curtesie, for thou shalt alwaies bee sure to feede the one, & neuer to finde the other. Yet let thou shouldeft accuse me of ingratitude, though I cannot inwardlie mitigate thy miserie, yet I will outwardlie teach thee to applie such plaifters (as if the experience of them prooe true) shall greatlie appeafe thy paine. Plinie Gwydonius reporteth, that he which drinketh of the River Auerna, cooleth and mortifieth his affections, but if the water be touche by anie meanes before it be drunk, the vertue thereof is of no value. He that weareth the feathers of the Birde Exalon about him, shall ever bee fortunate in his loue, but if they be not pulde when the Sunne is eclipsed, they are of no force: and to conclude, there is nothing that sooner driueth awaie amorous conceits, then to rub ý temples of thy head with ý sweat of an / Asle,
which if you canne performe it, as no doubt you may put it in practise, I hope you shall be redressed from your intollerable grievfe, and I released from such an importunate sute.

_Forced by the destinies still
to deny thee, Cæsaria._

_Guydonius_ hauing viewed and reviewd ouer this letter, seeing the rigorous resolution of his mistres, could by no meanes be removed, and that a most severer sentence was pronounced against him by a most inuiour Judge, was driuen into a doubt whether he should still with plaints sue for pittie, or else blasphemously exclame against her brutish crueltie, whether he should bewraye his parents and parentage to the Duke and her, or still stand to the doubtfull chaunce of Fortun, to pursue his purpose still with plaints: her hellish crueltie perwaded him, to blaspheme against her: the sinceritie of his loue, would not let him to bewray his birth: diuerse daungers might infue: to stande to the chaunce of Fortun, was still to hazard without hope: combred thus with diuers cogitations, at last he determined to breake vp the batterie, and to laie too an inuincible hold, but to returne with as much speede as might bee to his Father _Clerophontes_ Court, there by abscence to mitigate the maladie which so grieuoueslie molested
him: yet he thought before his departure to give her a friendlie farewell, that might both confirme his constancie, and contempne her crueltie: which he framed to this effect.

Gwydonius to Caßania, prosperous
succeffe in all her affaires.

I meane not, most merciflesse mistresse, any longer to sue for mercie, nor with pittifull plaints to trouble your patience, sith to ﬁtte that which the Starres hath staied, is to striue against the streame, and to force that which the fates haue framed, is to couet to be counted a foole, but as one whome fortune meanes to make a myrrour of miserie, and ouer whome Venus her selfe meanes to vaunt as of a moft haplesse vassal, I sorrowfully send you this fainting farewell, as a faithfull token of my fervent affection: for being neither my person can please, nor my liuing like you, nor my base calling content you, nor I my selfe reape anie guerdon for my good will, to auid remebrace of these passions, which renue my pains, and to asswage the rigour of my raging loue, I purpose as speedelie as winde & weather wil permit me, to abandon the place of your abode: not incensed by furie, as one in despight, but inforced by the rage of fancie to depreue my selfe of all delight, either to consume in solitarie cares without compassion, or by absence
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

119
to mitigat some part of my martirdome: for to hope stil, I see is but to heap wo vpon wretched-
neffe, & care upon calamitie. Yet madame thus
much I say, that Dido Queene of Carthage loued
Aeneas, a banished exile, & a stragling stranger.
Enphinia daughter to the king of Corinth, & heire
apparent to his crowne, who for her feature
was famous throughout all the East countries,
vouchsafed to applie a soueraigne plaifter to the
furious passions of Acharisto, her fathers bondman.
The dutcheffe of Malphey chose for her husband
her servuant Vlrico: and Venus, who for her
surpassing beautie, was canonized for a Goddesse,
disdained not the loue of limping Vulcan. They
madame, respected the man, & not their money,
their wills, & not their wealth, their loue, not
their liuings: their constancie, not their coine:
their person, not their parentage: and the inward
verte, not the outward value. But you are to
addicted to / the opinion of Danae, that vnlesse
Jupiter himself be shrouded in your lappe, vnder
the shape of a shower of golde, he shall haue
the repulsa, for all his deitie: seeing then it is not
in my poore power, either to performe or practife
it, I cease off to seeke for impossibilities: promisifg
in what coast or Countrie so euer I shall remaine,
to haue my heart whollie dedicated to your diuine
beautie and vertue, both by dutie and seruice, and
so commending my health to the Gods, I bid you farewell.

Yours while he is Gwydonius,
sans espoier.

Castania hauing received this Letter from Gwydonius, perceiving the constant minde of the yong Gentleman, that these his protestations were not vanitie, but veritie: not trifling, but troth: no signes of fleeting fancie, but of a firme affection: standing a while in a dump, at last she fell into this discourse.

I now (quoth she) both see and trie by experience, that there is no fish so fickle, but will come to the baite: no Doe so wilde, but will stande at the gaze: no Hauke so haggard, but will stoope at the lure: no Nisfe so ramage, but will be reclaimed to the Lunes: no fruit so fine, but the Caterpiller will consume it: no Adamant so hard but will yeele to the File: no mettall so strong, but will bend to the stampe: no maide so free, but Loue will bring her to bondage and thraldome. And doe I call it bondage, fond foole, to bee bound vnto beautie? is it flauerie to be subiect vnto vertue? is it thraldome to liue in league with him who will like mee in my youth, and loue mee in my age, in whome I shall finde nothing but pleasure and contention: who will be the hauen of my
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

happinesse, wherein I may rest: and the port of my prosperitie, wherein I may be safe harbour'd from the tempests /of froward fortune, & shroud mee frō f bitter blasts of bale? Shall I repent mee fith my bargaine is good, or complaine of the losse of libertie, fith I haue a change for farre more worthie chaffer? Shall I grudge when the gods are agreed, or defer it, when the destinies driue it: or froune at it, fith fortune frames it? No, Gwydonius is my Saint, and him will I serue, he is my ioye, and him will I inioye. He hath laide the siege, and he shall sacke the citie, he hath abode the batterie, and he shall haue the bulwarke of my breast: he hath fought the combat, and he shall be victor in the conquest. For I cannot be so vnnaturall, to reward his loue with loathing: so without reason, to defraude him of his right: so diuellish for his deepe desire, to giue him a dolefull dii of dispaire. No, no, I haue setteleed with my selfe, that if euery I marrie, Gwydonius shall bee the man I will match with. And therefore as I haue driuen him with delayes, & fed him with follie, so now I will send him a setteleed aunswere of my good will and fauor, as I haue giuen him cutting corafues, so I will send him confects of comfort. As I have bene fearefull to shew my liking for the better tryall, so now I will be bolde to shew my loue in token of a
better trust, and with that she wrote him a Letter to this effect.

Castrania to Gwydonius, wishing him such happie successe, as either fortune or the fates can allow him.

Plato Gwydonius, being demaded why he wold neuer cödescend to ſy requestes of his most deereſt friends wout great entrety & ſolg fute, anſwered, ſy thıgs lightely granted (though neuer so costly) are smally accounted off: which saying Gwydonius, I take as a sufficiët excuse for my folly: for my straighthnes in words was no straëgnes in minde, / my bitter speeche were written with my hand, not wrought with my heart, my deniall was onelie for the better triall, and thoſe rigorouſ repulſes were either to rip vp thy fained fancie, or feruent aſſection: for if thou hadſt reti red at the fift foile I would haue thought thy fancie but a flash, reade to bee quenchéd with the leaſt misſing deaw of misfortune. But since thou haft kept thy course fo rightlie by thy compaffe, amidſt moſt dangerous rockes, and haſt stroode to thy tackli ng againſt all the blustering blafts of fortune. Assure thy selſe in liew of this thy loue, thou haſt not hereetoſore found me fo disdainfull, as hereafter thou ſhalt finde me dutiſfull, neither did I euer reiſct thee so currifhlie, as I will accept thee curteouſlie, being reade to restore the injurie I haue offred thee,
with anie curtesie that thou maist either honestlie require, or I iustlie affoord. But alashe Gwydonius, what curtesie shal I euer be able to shew thee, that may counteruaile thy kindnesse? How entirely shal I loue thee to requite thy loialtie? What dutie can be a due recompence to this thy good will: yea, if by anie meanes I can quit this thy loue, I neuer doubt to be deemed vngratefull while I liue. Thy worthie constancie (Gwydonius) hath won the castele which many haue besieged, and thou haft obtained that which diuere haue sought to gain: yet it is not the shape of thy beautie, but the hope of thy loialtie, which entifeth me, not thy faire face, but thy faithfull heart: not thy comelie countenance, but thy modest curtesie, not thy wordes, but thy vertues: not thy wealth, but thy wit: for she that builds her fancie vpon such fading subiects, tieth her loue to the inconstant wheele of fortune. And what though the Duke my father be incensed against me, for making (in his minde) so carelessse a choice? What care I for his friendship, so I haue thy favoure: let him fret, let my friends frowne, let liuings be lost, hap what hap will, no mistling showes of mischance, no/ boysterous blasts of aduersitie, no terrible tempest of disafer fortune, shall make my constant minde in any respect to moue: no torments, no travaile, no care, no calamitie, no penurie, no pouertie, no,
onelie the losse of life, shall diminish my loue: in liew whereof remaine thou but constant, and in pledge of my protestted good will, haue heere my heart and hande, to be thine in dust and ashes.

Thine, though the Gods say no:

Casta
tia.

This Letter being most luckelie deliuered into the hands of Gwydonius, I leave you to judge Gentlemen into what a quandarie this young youth was brought, to see such a sodaine chaunce, and so happie a chaunce, as to haue his hellish bale requited with heauenlie blisse, his despightfull annoy, with delightfull ioye: his heauinesse with happinesse, & doubtfull despaire tourned to assured hope: to see Fortune which of late defied him as a foe, now to imbrace him as a friend, and to wil that he did with: to see his mistresse crueltie tourned to curtesie, her disdaine to desire, her bitter pilles to sugered potions, her stormie repulses to calme consent, and her contemptuous protestations, to most constant promises. For if the carefull captiue, who by the doome of the Judge expecteth eache houre to dye, reioyceth when he heareth his pardon pronounced, no doubt Gwydonius ioye could be no lesse, sith deniall was his death, and consent the conferue to heale his woundes: the greater care, the greater ioy, the more paine, the
greater pleasure, the more hellish miferie, the more heauenlie felicitie. Yea, Gwydoniues was driuen into such an extasie for ioye, that he was in doubt, whether this letter was preferred to him / in deede, or presented to him in a visioon, whether hee were wrapt into a Traunce, or rauished with some drowfie slumber: but at last perceiving it to be no fained fantasie, such a deepe desire inforced his affection, as hee thought euerie moment a month, euerie houre a yeare, euerie day a thousand, vntill he might freelle inioye the presence and fight of his loue and Ladie Caftania. Fortune meaning to aduance him to the toppe of her inconstant wheele, brought it fo to passe, that beefore the weeke was ended, he spied Caftania walking alone in the garden: which sodaine sight fo reuiued his fences, that without any dread or doubt, he manfullie marcht on towards her, and was as haftelie and hartelie incountred by Caftania: who embracing Gwydoniues in her armes, welcommmed him with this salutation.

As the Whale (Gwydoniues) maketh alwaies signe of great ioye at the sight of the fiche called Talpa Marina, as the Hinde greatlie delighteth to see the Leopard, as the Lion fawneth at the view of the Unicorne, and as he which drinketh of the Fountaine Hipenis in Scithia, feeleth his mind so drowned in delight, that no griefe though neuer
so great, is able to assuage it: so Gwydonius I conceive such surpassing pleasure in thy presence, and such heauenlie felicitie in the sight of thy perfection, that no miserie though never so monstrous, is able to amaze mee, no dolour though never so direfull, is able to daunt mee, nor no mishap though never so perillous, is able to make mee finke in sorrow, as long as I inioy thy presence, which I count a soueraine preseruative against all carefull calamities. That as he which tasteth of the hearbe Flacinthus is never combred with care, and as he that weareth the stone Agathes about him, is surelie defenced against all infuing sorrowes, so inioying the sight of thy seemly selfe, and feeding / mine eyes with the forme of thy feature, I think my selfe sufficiently shrowded against all the tempestuous showers of sinister fortune. And to proue these my promifes to be no fained vanities but faithfull veritie, I commit my selfe, my staye, and state, into thy hands, to dispose of mee at thy pleasure, wishing rather to liue with thee in most distressed penurie, than to linger heere in most fortunate prosperitie.

Gwydonius listening attentuuelie to this fugred harmonie, was so rauished with the sight of her sweete face, and so rapt into a traunce with the contemplation of her beautie, that as the Lyon taasting of the gumme Arabicke becommeth sense-
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

leffe, as the Bull by brouding on the barke of a Juniper tree falleth a sleepe, as the Camill standeth astonished at the sight of a Rat: to Gtowydonius seeing in his armes the Saint whome in heart he did honour, and imbracing the Goddesse whome with most deepe devotion he did adore, was so amazed, that he was not able to utter one worde, as witnesse of his happinesse: vntill at laft gathering his wits together, he began thus to replie.

Caftania (quoth hee) it is an axiome in Philosophie, that the colour ioyned hard to the fighfte, hindereth the fence, the flower putte into the nofe-thrill, stoppeth the smelling: the Wine vessell being full, lettes passe no Wine, though neuer so well vented: the water-pot beeing filled to the brimme, yeelds foorth no licour, though hauing a thousand holes: so where the minde is surcharged with ouermuch ioy, or to much pleasure, ther y tongue is both tied, & the fences so restrained, y the heart is neither able to conceiue y ioye, nor the tongue able to expresse y pleasure. Which Caftania I now speake /by prooфе, and know by experience, for I am so drowned in delight by inioying that princely Jemme, which I esteeme the rarest and richest Jewell, not onelie in Alexandria, but in all the worlde, and so puffed vp in pleasure by thy diuine presence. Yea, thy
faithfull and vnfained affection, the promise of thy constancie, and the hope of thy loyaltie, the report of thy chastitie, and the renowne of thy modestie, the force of thy beautie, and the fame of thy vertue. But aboue all, thy prodigall bountie, in bestowing these heauenlie perfections on thy poore Gwydonius, being by. perfon and parentage most vnworthie to possess them, so surchargeth my fillie heart with excessiue ioye, that my tongue not being able in part to expresse the extreame pleasure of my minde, I am with Philistion the Comical Poet, constrained by silence to vnfold that affection, which in words, the filed phrase of Demosthenes, were not able to decipher. But this assure thy selfe Caflania, that if Iuno would advaunce mee to bee Monarch of the world, if Pallas would preferre mee to exceede hautie Hercules in valour, if Venus would present mee with some princelie peece of heauenlie perfection, yet would I not so gladlie receive their proffers, as I doe gratefullie accept the promise of thy loue and loyaltie. No, I accompt the treasure of Creius but trash, in respect of the guerdon of thy good will: I accompt the fortune of Caesar but follie, respecting the fruietes of thy fauor: I esteeme the dignities of Priamus as dreggs, in respect of thy divine perfection. Yea, Caflania, I am so shared with thy beautie, and so intangled in the trap of thy bountie, as I shall
neuer leaue to loue thee, nor euer beginne to like anie other.

It is easie Gwydonius (quoth Caftania) to purchase credite, where the partie is alreadie perfwaded, and to infer beleefe, wher euer word is counted an Oracle: tharefore omitting these friuolous protestations, thus much I say touching the purpose. Cecillus Metellus was wont to say, that as it was necessar[i]e ye olde men shold be graue in counfaile, so it was expedient yong men shold be secret in loue, and therefore when the contract was made between Fulvius and his daughter, he sealed vp their lippes with his signet, meaning that to violate the secret conference of louers, was to commit a second sacriledge. I speake thus Gwydonius, as one carefull of thy staye and my state: for if Orlanio my father shoulde but once heare of our loue, or suspece our liking, it would breede thy mishap and my miserie: yea, no doubt hee would speedelie preuent our pretence, which would bee thy care and my calamitie. Dispose our affaires at thy pleasure, but discouer not our purpose: if thou haft won the caftell, vaunt not of the conquest: if thou haft made a good market, bragge not of thy gaines: leaft by boasting of thy bootie, thou loose thy praiie, and be thought a pratler. And Gwydonius aboue all men beware of Valerius, leaft vnder the shape of a friend, he proue in time thy
mortall foe, leat his fained amitie proue faithlesse enmitie: that in trusting too much without triall, thou finde not treason: and then though thou repent, yet had I wist commeth too late, and so thou wist thou hadst neuer loued, and I neuer liked.

Tush Castania (quoth Gwydonius) he that is afaide to venter on the Bucke, because he is tapisht in the briers, shall neuer haue hunters hap, and he that puttes his doubt in loue for euerie chaunce, shall neuer haue louers lucke. Cannot the Cat catch Mice, without she haue a bell hanging at her eare? Cannot the Hobbie seaze on his praie, but he must check? Cannot the Spaniell retrieue the Partridge, but he must quest? / And cannot we deale so warilie but all the world must wonder at it? Yes, it is a subtile Bird that breeds among the aerin of Hawkes, and a shifting sheepe that lambes in the Foxes den, and he shall looke narrowlie that spies mee halting. Let Orlanio not onelie weigh our workes, but our wordes, and let Valerius both deeme our deedes and deuine our thoughtes, and yet I hope wee will deale so secrctlie in our affaires, as neither the one shall haue caufe to suspect our familiarietie, nor the other to detect our affection. And therefore Castania, leat (if wee bee spied) the time and place giue occasion of mistrust, I will leaue you as I found you, and so farewell.
Well, these two louers placed thus by fortune in the pallace of earthlie prosperitie, floated so securelie in the streames of blisse, as they thought no chippes of mishance might change their present happinesse to future heauinesse, as long as their priuie contract was kept so secret to themselues. But as they which cannot see fire in the strawe are stone blind: so he that cannot see the flame of fancie is a foole. It is harde to couer smoake, but more harde to conceale loue, which these two louers in tract of time tried true. Who as closelie as they kept their cloake, yet it was most easie to espie the lining: for fancie secretlie restrained, is like the sparke couered with ashes, which at length bursteth into a great flame. For there passed betweene Gwydonius [and Caftania] such amorous glances, such louing lookes, such curteous congies, such countenances, and such friendlie familiaritie, such often meetinges, such open greetinges, such sighes, such sobbes, and such strange passions, as not onelie Valericus, but all the Court (though they poore soules thought to dance in a Net and not bee seene) perceived how entirelie they loued and liked each other. Which as it dyd not displease many which loued Gwydonius as their friend, so it greatlie despighted Valericus which was his foe, to see one of small countenance preferred before one of his calling: that Gwydonius shoule winne the bulwarke
which he so long had battered: that he pitching the field, another should obtaine the conquest: that he laying the siege, another should vaunt of the victorie: that while he beate the bush, another should catch the birds: and that the meede of his merite, should be giuen to one of small desert. Being cumbered with these cholerike cogitations, and perplexed with these despightfull passions, inflamed with wrathfull furie, he fell into these tearmes.

O Gods (quoth hee) what curtesie is there to bee found in such Kites of Cre/jus kinde? Or what constancie is there to be hoped for in such daintie disdaining Dames? Whose wauering wiles and staylesse wits, both waxe and wane with the Moone, whose lunatike mindes chaunge with euerie sondaine motion: yea, whose lightnesse and leawndnesse is such, as they deylght with the Rauen to feede on the moiste loathame flesh, with the shee Woulfe to choose the soulest make, with Aesopps Cocke to prefer the Barlie Corne before a most precious Pearle, and with Glaucus to make a change of his golden armour for brasen Harneffe.

Did not Euphinia forsake most famous Princes, and embrace a most infamous bondflaue? Did not Sirithia the Princeffe of Denmarke reiect most princelie Potentates, and at laste accepte a poore peasant? Yea, dydde not Venus her selfe with the Beetle disdaine/all daie to light on the most
fragrant flowers, and at night vouchsafeth to lodge in a filthy cowheard: I meane, did not refuse the renowned Gods, & choose a most deformed Smith? Why, but Valerius, is it fancie that forceth them in this follie? Doth loue leade them? Do the destinies drive them? Doth beautie allure them? Is it their countenance that constraineth them? No, they are clowns: Is it their person or parentage that perswadeth them? No, they are peasants. But like craftie Calipso, they thinke by these unequall matches to rule the roast after their owne diet, to be soueraigne mistres of their owne mindes, with Venus to let Vulcan possesse the tree, and Mars injoy the fruit, to have their husbands feede the sheepe, and some other reape the fleece: vnder the shadowe of his head, doe defend themselues from such heate as would otherwise greatlie scorch their credite, to make him followe the bent of their bowe, although he let the Cuckoldes end vpward. It is a simple cloake that cannot couer one from a shower of raine, and a feelie husband that is not able to father that another doth beget. But to see howe these gallant girles if they like not the partie, what shew of shamefastnesse they will make, howe they will vale their face with the visour of virginitie, how they will cloake themselues with the coulour of continencie, how charie they will be of their chastitie: whereas if they fancie, who so loose of
their lippes, and free of their flesh as they? But Valerius, why doest thou thus reckleslie raile and rage against womankinde? It is not Casania that thus croseth thee with care, but Gwydonius that breedeth thy griefe. It is not she that inferreth thy fore, but he that procureth thy sicknesse. She is not the meanes of thy maladie, but hee the hinderer of thy medicine. She is not the worker of thy woe, but he is the fower / of thy sorrow. And shall he be puffed vp with prosperitie, and I pressed downe with miserie? Shal he swim in wealth, and I sinke in want? Shall he bath in blisse, and I waile in woe? Shall he be pampered vp with pleasure, and I pinde awaie with penurie? No, I will either spoile him, or spill my selfe, in despite of the fates and fortune.

While thus Valerius sought opportunitie to reuenge his wrath vpon guiltlesse Gwydonius, Fortune minding to bewraie her immutabilitie, brought it so to passe, that whereas Orlanio was accustomed to paye a yeerelie tribute to the Duke of Matelyne, which surmounted to the sum of thirtie thousand Duckets, either wilfullie or wittinglie he with-held this debt, which Clerophonas claimed as his due, insomuch that beeing demanded by embassage for the paiment of this tribute, hee flatlie answered, that he would not from hence forth disburse one denier, & he was forie that in
paying it heretofore he proued himselfe such a foole. Whereupon Clerophonistes being fraught with raging furie, was so incensed against Orlanio, that taking counsaile of his nobilitie, hee determined with as much speede as might bee, to wage battaile against him, and to obtaine that by constraint, which he denied him of curtesie. As thus he was musing with himselfe whom he should appoint Captaine generall of his armie, because hee meant not in proper person to abide the hazard of the battaile, the remembrance of his sonne Guylonius came into his minde, which not onelie amazd him, but so molested him, as he was driuen into most distressef dolour: now hee called to minde his merciless crueltie in correcting his faults, and his moodlesse rigour in rebuking his follie: now hee bewailed his long absence, and wished his speedie presence: yea, he was so dierfle perplexed, as he began thus dolorous/lie to discours with himselfe.

Alasfe (quoth he) now I see the saying of Cicero to bee true, that who so wilfullie peruergeth the lawes of nature, seemeth to, proclaime himselfe an enimie to the Gods, for that Nature neuer framed anie thing amisfe: wherein I haue most grievouslie offended: For in beastlie rage I haue surpassed the brute beastes, and in crueltie, the fencelesse creatures: I haue beene more deuoide of pittie than the Fowles of the aire, and more unnaturall
than the Fishes of the sea. The Birde called *Apis Indica*, seeing the venymous Viper readie to devour her yong ones in the neaste, presenteth her selfe to death, to preferue them from destruction. The Eagle is so carefull ouer her young, that if it happe by her default one of them doe perish, she willinglie woundeth her selfe in many places with her owne beake. The Lion so louinglie fostereth vp her Whelpes, that shee neuer tasteth of the praine vntill they bee fullie satisified. The Foxe is so carefull ouer her cubbes, that shee willinglie falleth into the Hunters handes to defend her young from harme. But I wilde wretch (as though I had drunke of the Riuier *Lincesbis* in Bohemia, which presentlie turneth whatsoeuer it toucheth into stones). In stead of friendlie courtesie haue abused mine owne sonne with frowning crueltie, the fatherlie affection I haue shewed him, hath beene raging furie: yea, my rigorous Nature, naye rather my vnnaturall rage hath beene such towards him, as hee liueth a bannished exile in a fraunge Countrie, perhapses pinched with penurie, oppressed with pouertie, wandering in the wilde Deartes, in daunger of deououring, in perill of spoyling, afflicted not onelie with the maladie of the bodie, but the miserie of the minde: so that no doubt hee wisheth that I had neuer bene Father to such a sonne, or he neuer sonne to such a Father.
Alas! what joy can I now enjoy when I want my onelie joye? What comfort can I haue to see my childe in calamitie? What pleasure can I take while hee toyleth in penurie, who nowe in mine age shoulde bee the staffe whereon to staie, that by his valiant courage and warlike prowesse (wherewith from his infancie hee hath beene indewed) might defend mee from mine enimies, and reuenge mee of my foes. But alas! I lament too late, the calme commeth out of time, when the Shippe alreadie hath suffered shipwrecke, and these pittifull plaintes little preuaile, where the Patient is alreadie pushed into perill. No, no, my rage hath beene too greate to heare of his haftie returne, my peruerse furie hath beene such, as hee dare not abide my presence: and surelie my sorrowe is too greate euer to be faueld.

And with that Clerophantes start vp, minding to reuenge these his cholerike cogitations by bloudie battaile vpon the confines of Alexandria, and therefore in great haft musterd all his men, made great prouisions for the warre, and causd his Naue to bee rigged, for that hee meant to conuie his armie by sea into Alexandria.

While thus there was no worde through the whole Dukedome of Metelyne but warre, warre and no newes but of the cruell conflict that shoulde
infue betwene the two Dukes. Certayne Merchants of Alexandria, which then roade in the Hauen, durst not goe a shoare to sell their Comodities, but as fast as winde and weather would serue them, highed them out of the harbour, and coasted speedelie into their owne Countrie: where they no sooner ariued, but they made reporte thereof to Orlanio, who driuen into a dumpe with this noisome / newes, whether he doubted of the puissant power of Clerophontes, who was such a worthie warriour, and in battaile so bolde, that no man durst abide him, or whether he feared his owne force was not able to resift the furie of his raging enimie. He presentlie summoned all his Lordes to a Parliament, where after some conference, it was concluded that Therandro should bee sent Embassadour to Metelyne to parle of peace with Clerophontes: which determination was no whit deferred, but with as much speede as might be, the Barke wherein he should passe was prouided, the charge of the Embaffage was giuen him, & he accompanied with a traine of braue Gentlemen, departed.

But if this newes was dolefull to Orlanio, no doubt it was death it selfe to Gwydonius, who hearing that his Father would bend his force against the place, wherein hee was, sawe all possibilitie taken awaie from obtainying his purpose: for hee
feared death if hee were knowen to Orlania, and hee doubted despightfull hate at the leaft, if he bewraide himselfe to Caftania. Which double dolour so distressed him, as he felt himselfe diverslie perplexed with dumpis passions: his mirth was turned to mourning, his pleafant conceites, to painfull cogitations: his wanton toies, to wailing thoughtes: now he abandoned all good companie, and delighted onelie in folytarie life, the wildsome woods were his wished walkes, and the secret shades the couert he chieflie courted. In fine, he seemed rather a Lymon of Athens than a Gentleman of Alexandria, fo that all the Court meruailed at this fo sodaine a chaunge, but especiallie Caftania, who coniecturing his dolefull heart by his drouifie lookes, was aſtoniſhed at this his strange state, caſting in her minde whether she had giuen him anie caufe of this care, or whether by her occasion, he was croſſed w this calamitie. But alas poore soule, howsoever she aimed she mift the marke, for / Gwydonius felt his disease fo secret, as he knew none could but himselfe deuine the cause of his maladie, which no doubt was fuch, that it would haue inferred preſent death, if he hadde not hoped for some happie newes by Thersandro.

Who no sooner luckely ariued at Metelyne, but Clerorphontes was certified that the Dukes fonne of Alexandria was come to impart with his grace
some waughtie matters of importaunce. Now at this instant when the message was brought him, his Daughter Lewcippa was by, who (as the nature of women is, desirous to see and bee seene) thought she should both heare the parle, and view the person of this young Embassadour, and therefore found fish on her fingers, that she might staye still in the chamber of presence: whether presently Ther/andro was sent for: who curteously and curiously dooing his obeyfance to the Duke, deliuered his Embassage in this manner.

Whereas (right worthie sir) Orlanio, the Duke of Alexandria, more unwittingly then wilfullie denied certaine tribute, which hee confesseth both hee and his predecessours haue paide to you & your auncestours. Hearing that hereupon your grace meaneth rather to wage bataille, then to loose any part of your due, although he feareth not your force, as one able euerie way to withstand it, nor passeth of your puissaunce, as a Potentate sufficient to resist your power. Yet, the care hee hath of his subiects safetie, & the loue he hath to preserue the life of his commons, the regard he hath to paye and performe that which conscience and custome requireth: and laftly, meaning with Tully, Iniquissimam pacem iustissimo bello anteponere. He hath sent mee both to sue for conditions of peace, and to paye the tribute, which if your grace
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

shall refuse, of force he must put his hope / in the hazard of Fortun.

Thersandro having thus pithelie performed his charge, Clerophontes tolde him that vpon a sodaine he would not dispatch so weightie a matter: but meant first both to consult and take counseale of his Nobles: which done, within three dayes hee should have an answere. In the meane time hee commaunded Lucianus the Steward of his house, verie courteoulsie to entreate both Thersandro and his traine, and to feast them with such sumptuous fare, as they might have cause most highlie to extoll his magnificence.

But leauing Clerophonies, to consult with his learned counseallours, and Thersandro to accompany with the lustie Courtiers, againe to Lewcippa, who while this young youth was telling of his tale, neuer marke the matter, but the man: nor regarded not the parole, but respecte the person: neuer noted the contentes, but viewed his countenance: In such sort, that she was so scorched with the fire of fancie, and so scalded with the flame of affection, so bewitched with his beautie, and so inueigled with his bountie, as hee was the onely man that made her checke at the praise, bate at the Lure, and willinglie yeelded to the first assauult of fancie. And on the other side, Fortune so fauoured, that Thersandro printing in his heart the perfection of
Lewcippas person, felt his freedome so fettered by the view of her heauenlie face, and so snared in the beames of her amorous glaunces, that hee wisht that either this discension had neuer growen, or that hee hadde not beene the deliuerer of the meslage: for hee felte his heart alreadie so ouergrown with good will, towards this young Princesse, as no falue but her selfe was able to mitigate his sorrow, no medicine but her courtesie was able to cure his calamitie: and hee thought to preferre his sute to his profesed foe, was follie: to linger still in loue, was death and miferie: to seeke for helpe at her handes, neither would the present state permitte him, nor time suffer him to prosecute his purpose: daunted with these diuerse doubts, to auoyde the melancholike motions that molested his minde, hee presentlie went from his lodging to the Court, that by companie he might drие away these dumpes: where hee found in the great chamber diuerse Ladies and gentlewomen, passing awaye the time in plesaunt parle: amongst whome was that peareless Paragon, princely Lewcippa: who (after due reverence done to the Gentlewomen in generall) was singled out by Therfandro, and courted in this wise.

Madame (quoth hee) if any creature hath iu сайта occasion to accuse either nature or the gods of iniustice, man onelie hath the greatest caufe to
make this complaint: for there is none either so depriued of reason, so deuoide of sence, which by some naturall instinct doth not skilfully presage of perills before they come, & warily preuent ere they be past.

The Goates of *Lybia*, know certainlie when the Canicular daies beeginne, wherein commonlye they fall blinde, and therefore by eating the hearbe *Polopodium*, they prouidentlie preuent their diseaſe. When the Lion leaueth his Lawnes, and raungeth in forraigne Desertes, hee alwaies foresheweth a drought. When the Fish called *Vranascapos* sinketh downe to the bottom of the Sea, hee beewrayeth great tempestes to bee imminent. But man is so farre from this secret foresight, that not onely he cannot deuine of these ensuing daungers, but rather wilfully or willing: pusheth himselfe into most manifest perills, which Madame, I speake, as /feeling my selfe distressed with this want. For if I had bene indueed with this sacred prescience, perfectly to presage of ensuing perills, I had not bene croossed with such cares as I am like to incurre, nor hadde cause to repent this my present ariuall. But sith lacke of such skil hath procured my losse, and that when the hurt is hadde it is too late to take heede, though revealing of my mishappe cannot heale my miserie, nor repeating of my paines redresse my sorrow: yet, I meane to participate
my passions to your good grace, that though you cannot or will not mitigat my maladie, yet you may pittie my estate, which will somewhat ease my heauinesse.

I came to your Fathers Court, Madame, a free man of Alexandria, and am like to retourne a captiue of Metelyne: I ariued deuoide of care, and am like to departe, drenched with calamitie: I landed free from affection, but feare to passe hence fraught with fancie: my charge was onely to parle of peace, but my chaunce is to discourse of passions. Yea, your beautie hath so fettered my freedome, and so snared my heart in the linkes of your loue, that it shall neuer bee raced out by anie fnister meanes of Fortune, although I see it is almost impossible to obtaine it.

For I doubt our parents are lyke to proclaime themselues professedd foes, and the vrgent necessitie of my affaires, forceth mee to departe so speedelie, as want of time will not suffice to make tryall of my loue, whereby I might claime a sufficient guerdon for my good wil: yet howsoever the matter shall happe, whether my hope be voide, or my happe be vaine, I meane madame to remaine yours for euer.

Lewisppa took such delight in hearing Thersandro discourse so louingly as she could scarcely keep her countenaunce from bewraying the pleasure she
conceiued in this / parle, seeing that her loue was requited with liking, and her fancie encountered with the like affection. Yet, leaft Therando should thinke her to curteous if shee should come at the first call, and verie light of loue, to like at the first looke, she framed this aunswere. Sir (quoth she) if of your fute for conditions of peace there infue no better succeffe than the renealing of your passions shall reape pittie at my hands, or if the intreatie for truce be as lightlie respected by my Father, as either your person or petition is regarded by mee, you are like to carrie home colde newes to your countrie, and to vaunt that you bad faire, but bought little: that your Harueft was long, but your corne not worth the cropping: that your venter was much, but your gains such, as if your winning prowe no better, you are like to live by the losse. For sir, doe you suppose mee so sottish, as to thinke euerie one that flatters doeth fancie, or so addicted to selfe loue, as by a few filed phrases to be brought into a foole Paradice: knowing that it is the fashion of men by their fained subtiltie to deceive our faithfull simplicitie. No, for if you mane to counterfaite, take this for a rule, it is ill halting before a creple. But sir, this your sodaine liking bewraies the lightnesse of your loue: this your fond affection, imports the ficklenesse of your fancie: for soone
hot, soone colde: easely inflamed, as quicklie quenched: like to the Apples of Arabia, which begin to rot, ere they be halfe ripe. And if I meant to loue, had I none to like but my Fathers foe? should I desire him whome my Father doth detest? And if I shou'd so farre forget mine owne stay or my Fathers state, as to content, it were im- possible either to appease his wrath, or to get the graunt of his good will, so / that to desire that which I can neuer injoy, were to driue my selfe whollie into dispaire, which would finallly profit you, and greatlie displeasure mee: and therefore cease to sue for that, which may well be wisht, but neuer obtained.

Thersandro although he heard Letucippa decide the case sufficientlie, yet he was so wilfull, that he would not take her doome for a verdite, but returned her this replie.

Madame (quoth he) where in liew of hate there insueth loue, it is always the signe of the greater affection: and that it is a thing either confirmed by the Fates, or appointed by the Gods. Tereus the Prince of Thrace, being sent by his Father to defie Pandion the king of Athens, was enamoured of his daughter Progne, whereby betweene the Parents in steede of fatall enmitie, there infused friendly amitie. When as the blouddie warres betweene Atis the king of Libia, and Lycabas the Prince of
Assur, was most hot, young Admetus being sent Ambassadour into Libia, was so stroken in loue with Alcest, onely Daughter to his fathers foe, and she repaying his lyking with such loyaltie, as death it selfe could nevere disslove their amitie. If Madame, these premisses may perswade you to take pittie of my passions, or these examples induce you, not to let the hatred of our parents, be a hinderaunce of our loue, whether your father reieft mee as a foe, or accept me as a friend, I doubt not but the destinies will drieue the bargaine through, in despight of them and fortune.

Sir (quoth she) I confeffe Progne poore wench loued Terceus, but how wretchedly dyd he reward her loyaltie? and Scilla was enamored of Minos her fathers foe, but how tyrannoufle dyd he repaie her loue with trecherie? Tarpeia betrayed the Tower of Rome to one of the Sabynes whome she most entirely loued, but the meede of her merite, was extreame miferie. Shall I then Therandro see the traine and yet fall into the trappe? shall I spie the nettes and yet strike at the stale? shall I see the mishap, and yet willfullie incure the mischaunce? no, I meane not for an inch of ioye, to reape an ell of annoy, for a moment of mirth, a month of miferie: for a dram of pleasure, a whole pound of paine, and by procuring mine owne delight, to purchase my fathers death and destruction. But
let this suffice Therandro to signifie how I pittie thy passions, and thinke well of thy person, that if my Fathers will might be framed to my wish, if he would condiscend as I would consent, thou onely arte the man who in the way of marriage should dispose of mee at thy pleasure. But sith the frowning state of Fortune denies our loue to haue suche happie successe, hope well, and reft vppon this point, that I wil alwaies like thee as a friend, though not loue thee as my phere.

As Therandro was readie to reply, and to seale vp the bargaine of their loue vpon her sweete lippes, Clerophonentes came in, who marred all their market, and tourned their sweete to fower, for he gaue Therandro his aunswere before Lewciappa, which was this. That he neither ment to accept of the conditions of peace, nor to receive the tribute, but to claime his due by the doubtfull event of battaile. That he shortly pretended in person, to visite Orlanio, and within the walles of Alexandria to demaund his debt, and that he would beftow his Fathers Dukedome vpon a Lord of his called Lucianus, in dowrie with his Daughter Lewciappa.

Therandro was nothing amazed with the first part of the message, but when he heard how Clerophonentes meant presumptuously both to depraue him of his liuing, and deprieue him of his Loue, he
was so puffed vp with wrath and choller, as hap what hap would, he fell into these tearmes.

I Remember (quoth he) that Caligula the Em perour, prouiding a mightie armie to subdue great Britaine, when he was come to the Sea, readie to post ouer his Souldiours in his Nauie, he left off his endleffe enterprize, and set them to gather Cockles. Siphax boldly boasting that he would beftow the kingdome of Numidia vpon his second Sonne, was by Massinissa ouerthrown, and fold as captiue to the Romanes. I dare not sir inferre comparifons, because they be odious, nor apply the examples, fith time and place forbids mee: but this I say, that to fish before the net, is alwaies counted folly, and to vaunt before the victorie, is but vanitie. Yea, and if I hadde as good right to your Daughter Luscippa, as I haue to the supposd Dowrie which you affigne her, I would in despight of Lucianus and the diuell him selfe, dispose her at my pleasure.

Clerophonnes hearing the cholericke conclusion of Thersandro, could scarcely bridle his frantike furie from raging without reason against this young youth, yet somewhat mitigating his moode, he breathed out these cruell threatnings.

If the law of armes (quoth he) did not both safelie protect thee, and Surely forbid mee to hurt thee in that thou art a messenger, I would with
such severitie chastise these thy presumptuous speeches, as thou shouldest learn hereafter to answer with more reverence: yet I wish thee not to stande too stiffe vpon this point, leaft if thou be so recklesse as to breake the bondes of reason, I bee so forgetfull as to passe the limites of the lawe. Thou haft receuied a determinate answere for the Embassage, and there I charge thee this present to depart out of my Dominions.

Thersandro fearing the tyrannie of this cruell Clerophontes, presenlty passed out of the Chamber of Presence, taking his leau of Ladie Leweippa, onelie with louing lookes, which shee requited with such glaunces of good will, that they were sufficient signes what insupportable sorrowe shee receuied by his so sodaine departure: yet knowing that her fancie was encountered with mutuall affection, she droue awaie the mystie clowdes of despaire, hoping that the Gods seing their faithfull amitie, would take pittie of their passions, & in time redresse their miserie.

But Thersandro hauing with speedie dispatcht his affaires (all his traite being set aboord, and they coafting the straights with a luckie gale) was so cumbered with care, and so ouer-grown with griefe, that hee passed no houre, minute, nor moment, without wofull wailing, sorrowfull sobes, and far fetcht sighs, so that the Gentlemen his
companions, supposing that he was thus pawnfullie perplexed for feare of Clerophonstes puissance, began both to comfort and incourage him, not to doubt or drede the force of the enimie, fith his Father was able to repulse him, without anie daunger to himselfe, or anie great damage to his subiects. But these their perwasions could no whit preuaile to affwage his passions, this their incouragement could not cure his care.

But as there is no greater bane to the bodie, than trouble of the minde: so Thersandro so long continued in these pensiue passions and carefull cogitations, concealing his grieue so couertlie, which so much the more furiouslie flamed within him, that hee was confrayned to / keepe his Cabbine till his arriuall at Alexandria. Where being sett on shore, and presentlie conuied to the Court, hee remained for the space of three dayes so strangeli perplexed, as he was not able to make reporte of his message: which so griped Orlanio with such inspeakable grieue, as he wished rather to haue died valiantlie with the force of his enimie, then to put the death of his sone in hazard by passinge so perillous a journey. But Thersandro seeing that sorrow would not salue his sore, but rather increase his sicknesse: that mourning would not appease his maladie, but rather augment his miserie: began to take heart at graffe, and within few daies began to
recouer his former health. And then hee declared to his Father what he had in charge from Clerophonites, how he meant speedelie to wage warre against him, and by force of armes to drive him out of his Dukedome, which he had alreadie promised to one Lucianus in dowrie with his daughter.

Orlanio hearing this proude presumption of this bragging Duke, thought the greatest barkers were not alwayes the forest biters, and that it was farre more easie with wordes to obtaine the victorie, then with deedes to attaine the Conquest. Yet, leaft hee might bee taken at vnwares, hee made a generall muster thorought all his Dominions, pro- viding in euerie place necessarie munition for the defence of his Countrie. And assembleing his Nobilitie to giue their verdite, who were fittest to bee Captaines in this skirmish : after some consultation hadde in this cause, they concluded, that since Clerophonites meant to ioyne battayle in his owne person, that lykewise hee should bee Generall of the fielde, and Gwydonius who surpassed all the rest in martiall exploites, shoulde be Lieuetsenant, and conduct the armie: which he no sooner heard but hee was tormented with inspeakable grieue: he beganne to pull/downe his Peacockes feathers, to hang his wings, and crie creake: euerie man hoping to winne fame was merrie, but he alone mourning:
euerie man laughed, and he alone lowred : infomuch that hee was generallie suspected to be a fearefull coward, and that dreade of daunger draue him into these dolefull dumpes. But as they rashlie conieuctured the cause of his sorowe, so they mist the nature of his sicknesse: for Gwydonius seeing that of this cruell conflict his calamitie should infue, and that this bloudie broile woulde breede his bane, hee fell into such solitarie surmises, and such musing meditations, that Valericus his open friend, and yet his secrete foe, fought by sundrie meanes to search out the cause of his care, but not being able to wring out anie thing, either by flattering promisses, or fained protestations, he ceased from his importunate sute. But frowarde Fortune brought it so to passe, that Valericus comming by the chamber of Gwydonius, heard him thus desperatlie discoursing with himselfe.

Alasfe (quoth he) I see the Sun being at the highest declineth, the Sea being at the full tide ebbeth: calme continueth not long without a storme, neither is happinesse had long without heauinesse, blisse without bale, weale without wo, mirth without mourning. For who a late so floated in the flouds of felicite as I, which now by the sinister meanes of frowning Fortune am sowled in the seas of sorow, exalted alate to the highest degree of happinesse, am now driuen to the
greatest extremity of euill: alate puffed vp with prosperitie, and now pushed downe with aduersitie: yea, alate placed in Paradife, and now plunged in perplexitie.

Oh Gwydonius, if thy Fathers friendlie preceptes might haue persuade thee; if his aduice had beene thy aduertisement, and thou hadst carefullie kept his counsaile, then by his fore-warning, thou hadst bene fore-armed against all mishap and miserie. The force of fickle fancie had not then giuen thee the foile, Loue had not so lightlie procured thy losse, nor the painted shew of beautie had not so soone procured thy bane. My bane? Why fond foole, beautie hath bredde my blisfe, fancie hath not giuen me the foile, but hath yeelded mee the forte: Loue hath not wrought my losse, but requited mee with treble gaine!

Hath not Castrania requited my loue with loyaltie, and repayed my good will with mutuall affection? Is shee not my Saint, and I her servaunt? Are wee not contracted together by loue, and shall continue together by lawe? May I not dispoze of her in the waie of Marriage at my pleasure? Yes, but what then? The more is my griefe, and the greater my care. For if her presence procureth my delight, will not her absence breede my despight? If her consent preferued my life, will not her contempt inferre my death? Yes. For
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

alasse, since the destinies meane to dissolue that fancie hath decreed, since the frowning fates seeke to vnloose that which loue hath linked, since froward fortune meanes to breake the bonds wherein beautie hath bound vs, since these bloudie broiles will cause Caftania, (where before shee accepted mee for a friend) now to reiect mee for a foe: What better lucke can I looke for than a loathsome life, or what better happe can I hope for than horror and heauinesse? Yea, which waie so euer I tourne mee, I see nothing but woe and wretchednesse. For if Orlanio perceiued our liking, howe woulde hee storme at our loue? If he knew my chaunce, howe woulde hee fret at his Daughters choyce? Woulde hee euer consent, that / Caftania should match with so meane a mate, that her princible personage should be disgraced with my base parentage, that her calling should be crazed with my flender countenance? no, hee would no doubt first banishe me out of all his dominions. Tush Gwydonius, would God this were the worst, and then thou mightest hope in time by some meanes to redresse this doubt. But if Orlanio shoulde knowe thou wert heire apparant to the Dukedom of Metelyme, and onelie sonne to Clerophonites his fallall foe, what torment were there so terrible, which thou shouldest not trie? What paine so pinching, which thou shouldest not passe?
What hap so hard which thou shouldest not hazard? Yea, what death so direful, which at his cruell handes thou shouldest not suffer? And what if Cæsania were priuie to thy state, doest thou thinke her so constant as to consent to her fathers foe? Doest thou thinke she wold with the sonnes weale, when the father wisheth her mishap? No, assure thy selfe if thy state be once knownen, that Cæsania will most deadly deteste thee, which will be more grievous to thee than death it selfe, be it neuer so terrible. Sith then Gwydonius, thou must shortlie either go in armes against thine owne father, or else loose both thy loue and thy life, let not delaie breede daunger, but strike on the flith while the yron is hot: Cæsania hath promised to forfake both father, friends, and her owne Countrie, to passe where and when it pleaseth thee: she doubteth no daungers, she forceth of no misfortune, she careth for no calamitie, she passeth for no perils, so she inioy thy desired companie, and therefore as speedelie as may be, conuey her cloiselie into the confines of Meteline, before either she know thy state or thy state. And shall I so practife her with pollicies? Shall I so fift her with subtillie? Shall I put so little trust in her troth, and so smal confidence in her constancie, as to conceale from her anie secret? No, come woe, come wretchednesse, / come death, come daunger,
hap what hap will, I will presentlie impart vnto her my present state, and my pretended purpose.

Valerius hearing this doubtfull discourse of Gwydonius, was driuen into an extasie for ioy, to see that he had found such fit meanes, whereby hee might not onelie purchase the Dukes favouur, aspire vnto honour and dignitie, but also obtaine the loue of Caflania, for hee meant speedelie to preuent the pretence of Gwydonius, by vnfolding to the Duke the sum of his secret purpose, assuring himselfe, that after Orlanio knew his parents and parentage, that he was fonne and heire to Clerophonites, no price though neuer so precious, no ranfome though neuer so rich, might redeeme him from the most despightfull death that could be devise: And of these premises he inferred this conclusion, that if the cause be taken away the effect faileth: that Gwydonius being receive, he should be receive: that he being despighted with hate, he should be requited with loue, and vpon this hope he went presentlie to bewray this matter to Orlanio, whom he found with his fonne Ther-sandro, and diuerse other noble men consulting what course they had best take against Clerophonites, whom Valerius saluted in his wise.

Plato (right worthie Prince) that graue and wise Philosopher, whose sentences in all ages haue bene holden as most diuine Oracles, portrayeth out in
his bookes of the Common wealth, the picture of a perfect Citizen, whose liniaments being first levelled, he tricketh vp with these colours, that hee loue his Prince loiallie, keepe the lawes carefullie, and defend his Countrie valiantlie, in which three pointes (faith he) consisteth the chiefest dutie of a trutlie subject: This saying of Plato throughlie considered, and calling to minde the sundrie good / turnes which without desert your grace hath bestowed vpon mee, I thought if I shoulde not repaire your favour with faithfullnesse, and your truist you repose in mee with inviolable troth, I might bee counted a vicious vassall deuoide of all vertues, a trecherous Citizen, rather then a trutlie subject, a carelesse slau, than a carefull Gentleman: yea, a gracelesse monster, nusled with ingratitude. I am come (right worthie Sir) not to betraie my foe, but to bewraie my friend, not to discouer the fault of my enimie, but to disclofe his essence, which liueth with mee in perfect amitie, in whose companie hetherto hath beene all my joy, pleasure and delight: but since his presence is greattie prejudicial to your graces persoun, I thought to preferre your profit before mine owne pleasure, and the commoditie of my Countrie before mine owne private contentation. So it is, that Gwydonius, whome your Grace hath honoured and all the Court esteemed, is sorne and heire
to Clerophonites the Duke of Metelyne, who by the peeuifh pollicie of his Father, ynder the pretence of seruice, is purposed to procure your fatall death, and the finall destruction of your Dukeedom. And the better to performe this diuelish praftise, he hath contracted himsfelfe to my Ladie Caftania, who blinded with his beautie, and inueigled with his wit, hath consented not onelie to keepe his counfaile to your confusion, but also clofeliie to conuey her self with him into his Countrie. Which pretence if your Grace doth not speedely preuent you shal finde that delay breeds daunger, and that procrastination in perils is but the mother of mishap.

And haue I (quoth Orlanio) brought vp the Birde that will picke out mine owne eies? Haue I fostered vp the Serpent in my bosome that will breede my bane? Haue I giuen her life, that sekeles to yeelde mee death? Haue I cherisht her beeing young, and will shee consume me being older: Was there none to choose but Gwydonius, nor none to loue, but the sonne of her fathers foe? Will she prefer her luft before my life, her private pleasure before the safetie of my person? Wel, as she forgets the dutie of a childe, so I will forget the naturall affection of a father, and therefore Valericus, goe speedelie with these noble men to Gwydonius chamber, and apprehend him, that I
may requite his hatefull trecherie with most hellish torments. And Therfandro, see you that Caftania be closelie kept vntill we haue caught the traitor, leaft she vnderstanding that their deuise is disclofed, shee saue her selfe by flight.

Valericus hauing this Commissiion giuen him from the Duke, made no delaiie, but passe to Gwydonius lodging with as much speede as might be: but fortune who after euerie chip of mischance, sendeth some lot of good lucke, and after euerie storne of aduerfitie, sendeth a quiet calme of prosperitie, so carefully prouided to free Gwydonius from mishap, that he was newlie gone towards Caftania, to impart vnto her this his pretence, but before he came to her chamber, he was encountered by Therfandro, who stearnlie taking Gwydonius by the boosome, pulling out his Rapier, commanded him as a traitour to stand, or else without anie farther doome, he shoulde seele the dint of death.

Gwydonius amazed with this sodaine motion, stoode as one in a traunce, neither being able to defend himselfe with word or weapon, but yeelded himself into the hands of Therfandro, who shakt him vp with these bitter speeches.

Thou traiterous wretch (quoth he) as it is impossible for the flame so closelie to bee couered, but it will bee spied, so it is impossible, but that
treason, though never so secret, should in tract of
time bee disclosed, which now by experience is
verified in thee, for although thou haft hitherto
falsely fained thyselfe to be a stranger of a
sorraine nation, thou art now known to be sonne
and heire to Clerophonnes that cruel tyrant my
Fathers foe, by whose peeuish policie thou hadst
not onely brought the common wealth to con-
fusion, but didst pretend to be prejudiciall to my
fathers person, if thy deadly practise and diuellish
purpose had not by Valericus his means been preuented. Hast thou bene so trained vp in
trecherie, or is thy minde so spotted with villanie,
as to repaie my Fathers good will with such
barbarous ingratitude, and to devise his destruction
which simply foresought thy preferment? Yea, to
counsell my sister Castania, not onely to consent to
thy desire, but to my fathers death? Is this the
manner of Metelyne, or the custome of thy countrie,
to be such coozening counterfaits? Well, since I
haue happelie attached thee as a traitur, & as a
villanous rebell, both transgressing humaine and
diuine lawes, thou shalt abide the paine & punish-
ment due to such diuellish offenders. Now let
thy cruel fire Clerophonnes, free thee from those
torments which thou art like to suffer for thy
trecherie, & let the Lords of Metelyne deliuere
thee from his hands, who meanes in most miserable
wise to martir thee. Yea, let thy Concubine Caßania, who is like for her gracelesse disobedi-
ence, to sippe of the same sorrow, see, if her teares will now preuaile to mooue Orlanio to pittie. No,
if Iupiter him selfe sent Mercurie to mitigate his
moode, neither the authoritie of the one, nor the
eloquent of the other might preuaile to pacifie
his furie.

Gwydonius seeing that not onely his purpose was
preuented, and his secrets discloosed, but that
also Valericus most villanously had accused him
and Caßania of that which they never so much as
once imagined, was so perplexed, and driven into
such dumps, as he seemed by silence / to auerre
that which Thersandro had alleaged : yet at laft he
began thus to reply.

Thersandro (quoth hee) as I meane not to affirme
that which is false, so I will not denie that which
is true, but come dolor, come death, come miferie,
come martirdom, come torture, come torments, I
wil neither accuse my selfe iniustly, nor excuse my
selfe by periurie. I confess. Thersandro, that I am
fonne and heire to the Duke of Meteline, and con-
trasted to thy sifter Caßania, that Clerophonies is
my Father by the lawe of nature, and Caßania my
wife by the league of loue, but that I either pre-
tended or purposed to be preuidiacll to Orlanios
person, or that Caßania was counsaied or euer
confented to her fathers confusion, I not onely deny, but I will proue by combat, that Valericus most villanously doth accuse vs of that whereof we are altogether facklesse.

Why Gwydonius, (quoth he) wilt thou seeke to proue thy selfe loyall, when the hearers deeme thee a lyar, or to make a tryall of thy troth, when thy wordes can haue no truete? Doft thou think my fathers furie wil suffer thee to fable? Doft thou think his wrathful rage wil abide thy reasons, or that he will be so patient as to heare thee pleade thine owne cause? No, if thou wert as cleere from these crimes alleadged against thee by Valericus as I am, yet in that thou art sonne to Clerophonies, the coine of Crajus, and kingdomes of Caesar, were not sufficient raunfome to redeeme thee from death. But Gwydonius, since thy health hangeth in my handes, and thy lyfe or death is in my power, I will neither bee so bloudie minded as to breede thy bane, nor so cruell as to be the cause of thy confusion. The guerdon Gwydonius I craue for this my good will, and the recompence I claime for this curtesie, is, that when thou commest to Metelyne, / thou certifie thy sister and my loue and Ladie Lewcippa, that for her sake I haue procured thy safetie, that her perfection hath preserved thee from perill, the loue I beare her hath saued thy life, the duetifull deuotion I owe vnto her,
hath redeemed thee from death & danger. And in token of this my vnswrned affection, I will lift my hande against none that commeth from Metelyne, but against Lucianus onely.

Before Thersandro was able fullie to vnfolde his minde, or that Gwydonius had time to yeeld him thanks for the safegarde of his lyfe, they heard a great noyse, which made Gwydonius flie, and Thersandro hie him haftely to Caftania lodging. Now the companie which came, was Orlanio himselfe, who certified by Valericus that Gwydonius could not be found, laid not onely watch and ward throughout all his Dukedome to attach him, but went in proper person with his Gard to apprehend Caftania, and lay her in close prison: whome he found all blubbered with teares, for that she had understoode the cause before of her brother Thersandro: Orlanio no sooner spied her thus weeping, but he raged against her in this wise.

Hath the force of loue, nay rather the furie of luft (vild wretch) so blinded thy understanding, that to accomplishe it, thou passest not to peruer't both humane and diuine lawes? Doth lafiuous affection and fleshly fancie so furiously frite within thee, as thou wouldest procure thy fathers death to purchase thy diuellish desire? Could no rules of reason, no prick of conscience, no respect of honestie, no feare of God, nor dread of man,
prohibit thee frō pretēding such a monstrous mischief, as to conclude with my mortal foe to worke my fatal confusion? The young Storkes so tender the old ones in their age, as they will not suffer theē so much as to flie to get their owne liuing. The / Bird called *Apis Indica*, beeing young, seeing the olde ones through age grownen so weake, as they are not able to waue their wings, carrie them continually from place to place on their backs: these sauage creatures haue but onely sence, and are obedient, thou haft both reasōn & sence, & art more vnnatural: these brute beastes are most dutiful to their parents, and thou a reasonable creature art most disobedient to thy Father: yea, contrarie both to the lawes of Nature and nurture, thou seekest to bath thy hands in his guiltlesse bloud, & without care or conscience, to commit most cruel murther: which is hatefull to all things, as the sencelesse plants & stones most deadlie detest such villanie. The Olie tree so hatefully abhorreth a Parasite, that who so beeing guilte of that crime, attempteth to plant it, doth not onely himselfe prefently perish, but the tree forthwith wayneth and withereth. The stone *Epistrītes*, so loatheth this offence, counting it a fact so repugnant to Nature, that it will not vouchsafe to be worn by a murtherer. And shall I then let thee liue, whom the sencelesse creatures doe so deadly
loath? No, this hand which cherisht thee beeing a childe, shall now chastise thee being such a cursed caitif. And with that he drew out his Faulcon readie to have slaine her. But that Thersandro kneeling downe, desir'd him that he would not so in his furie forget himselfe, as without the sentence of the law put her to death, but to commit her to warde, vntill the warres betweene him and Clerophontes were happily ended, and then vpon more straight examination, if she were found faultie, to assigne her a punishment due for such an offence. Orlanio, somewhat pacified with his sonnes perswasion, commanded that presentlie she should be carried to prison, and the ladie Melytta with her, as an actor in this Tragedie. And that with all speede they shuld poff the countrie for the attaching of the traytor Gwydonius. Who / after that he parted from Thersandro, seeing before his eyes the terroure of torments, and the hellish horror of death, was druen forward so with the dread of danger, and feare of imminent perills, that knowing perfectly the coast of the Countrey, he passe d so secretlie and speedelie, as he was not so much as once descried by the Postes that pursu'd him, but scape d safely out of the Dukedome of Alexandria. Beeing now without the dint of the Dukes daunger, seeing that although he had escape d himselfe, yet he had left his Loue and Ladie Castania in hazarde
of her life, he began thus to exclaime against his owne follie.

Ah Gwydonius (quoth he) what folly haft thou committed by this fearefull flight, what carefull calamitie is like to infue of this thy cowardise, in auoiding Scilla thou art falne into Charibdis, in preuentering one daunger, thou art like to be plaged with a thousand discommodities. Had it not bene better for thee to haue died in Alexandria with honor, than to liue heere with shame and reproch, to haue suffered mishap with Caetania, then to linger heere in miserie? Doest thou thinke that she will euer count of such a prating Parasite, as will loue her in prosperitie, and leaue her in aduceritie, as preferreth his owne safetie before her securitie, his life before her loue, and draweth himselfe out of daunger to leaue her in distresse? No, she will contempne thee as a coward, more fit to be a mate to some countrie slut, than a match for such a courtly Princeffe: she will think thy greatest faith was but fained ficklenesse, thy forged loue was but filthie lust, thy promises was but periuries, and that thy greatest amitie was but most disssembled enmitie: so that of a professed friend, she will become thy professed foe: her desire will tourne to despite, and her loue to most hellish hate. /

Why alas, would my paine haue pleased her,
would my martirdome haue contented her minde, had my peril procured her profit, or my care her commoditie? Nay, rather would not my daunger haue beene her death, my mishap her miserie, my torture her torments, and my fatall destinie her finall destruction? By sauing my lyfe, in time we may enjoy our loue, but by death no-hope had bene left for obtaining our desire: so that I assure my self, Caftania wil rather allow of my policie by preueenting perills by flight, than mislike of my practise in procuring mine owne safetie. And vpon this point I rest, hoping that the Gods seeing how vniustly Valericus hath accused vs, will in tract of time ridde vs from blame, & reward him with shame.

Gwydonius was not more distrefled with dolour, than poore Caftania was combred with care, to see so strage a chaunce, and so sodaine a chaunge, that she who of late was a royall Princeffe, was now a ruthfull prisoner, that her freedome was tourned to fetters, her dignitie to miserie, and her happie state to a moost hellish state: that after flouds of teares which fell from her Christal eyes, she burst forth into these tearmes.

Alas (quoth she) what poore damosell was euer drieuen into such doubtfull distresse? What Princes was euer perplexed with such doeleful passiões? what maid was euer crossed with such mishap? nay,
what creature euer was clogg'd with the like calamitie? Haue the spightfull destinnies decreed my destruction, or ye peruerse Planets conspired my bitter bane? Doeth froward fortune meane to make mee a mirrour of her mutabilitie, or is this the rewarde that Cupid beftowes vpon his Clyents? Is euerie one that doth fancie, maimed with the / like misfortune, or is loue alwaies accompanied with such haplesse lucke? Alas no, for their loue is laufull, & mine lewde and lasciuious: their fancie is fixed vpon vertue, and mine vpon vanitie, they make their mate che with consent of their parents, and I my market without my Fathers counfaile: so that I am like in choosing such chaffre, to chop and chaunge and liue by the losse: yea, to buy repentance at an vnreasonable rate. Had it not bene better for thee Castania, to haue condescended to the requests of Valericus, than consented to the sute of Gwydonius: to haue liked thine owne Countrie man, than loued a straggeling stranger: to haue satisfied thy selfe with assurance, than vainelie to fish for hope? Truth, but what then? Can the strawe resist the vertue of the pure Jet? Can the flaxe resist the force of the fire? Can a louer withstand the brunt of beautie? Freeze, if he stand by the flame: peruer the lawes of nature, or eschue that which is framed by the fates, or flie from the force of fancie? No, for
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

who so escapeth the deadly darts of Cupid, shall be scorched with his fire, and she that with the dew of chastity quencheth this flame, shall be ouertaken with his wings, so that to seeke by flight to eschue affection is foolishlie to enterprye that which can neuer be atchieued.

But alas, if I musst needs lend a listening eare to the allurements of loue, was there none to like but thy Fathers foe? How fonde foole, couldest thou shew him courtesse, that intendes to repaye thee with cruelitie? How couldest thou choosie the sonne to thy mate, when the Father seekest thy miserie? It is not possibile to mixe the bloud of a Bull and a Beare, together in one vessell. The Lions whelpes will neuer companie with the yong Wolues: the Fawlchons called Pelagre, will neuer flye with the yong Lauarets, and if the Egges of a Crowe and a Curlewe bee put in one neft, they both / forthwith burft in sunder, because there is such ancient enmitie betweene the olde ones. And wilt thou then bee so wilfull to loue him whome thy Father doth loath, or so peruerse as to place thy selfe in that parentage, where there is such mortall hatred betweene the Parents? Wilt thou so farre forget the dutie of a childe, as more to respect thy fatall enimie than regarde thy naturall Father? But whyilde wretch doe I thus fondlie fable, though Clero-
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

phantes be my Fathers foe, yet Gwydonius is my faithfull frend: though the one seeke to procure my paine, the other seekes to purchase my pleasure: though the olde fire stries to subuert my Fathers state, yet the sonne neuer sought to be preijudiciall to his person: although that periured Parasite Valericus hath most vniuflie accused him of trecherie. Shall I then hate him who hath alwaies honored me? Shall I worke his wo that wishe the my weale? Shal I be his bane, who hath bred my blisse? Shal I deteext him which serueth me with most deepe deuoition? No, I heere heartelie powre out most pittifull plaintes to the gods to preferue my Gwydonius from perill, and that Fortune may so fauour him as he may passe out of Alexandria without death or danger. What though I heere in prifon pine in paine? What though I finke in sorrow? What though I be distresed with griefe and opprested with miserie? What though I be crost with care, and cumbered with calamitie? Tush, let my Father fret and fume in his furie, let my brother rage and raile, let that traitor Valericus triumph, and all the Countrie most bitterlie curfe me, yea, let them martyr mee most miserable, let them torment me most terrible, yet direfull death shall not feare me, as long as I know Gwydonius is deuoide of danger. For I hope though Fortune frowne, though the
destinies deny it, though the fates forswear it, yea, though the Gods themselves say no, yet in time we shall have such happy success, as the loyalty of our love, and the cleerness of our conscience by the law of justice do serve. And therefore Gwydonius shall be the planet whereby to direct my doings, he shall be the star shall guide my compass, he shall be the haven to harbour in, and the Saint at whose shrine I mean to offer my devotion.

Castania having thus discoursed with herself, she determined when the wars were ended, if she could have no hope to enjoy the love of Gwydonius, to confess her faults, and to sue for mercy at the bar of her Fathers courtship: not that she meant to live without Gwydonius, or to love or like another, but to prolong her days in dolor, that she might most rigorously revenge the villiany of Valericus, and by bathing in his blood, she might both satisfy herself and signify to Gwydonius how entirely she loved and liked him. But leaving her perplexed with these passions, again to Clerophontes.

Who flying still in his frantic furie, was not anie whit persuaded to conclude peace with Orlanio, but having mustered his men, as speedily as might be, imbarke them, and with a luckie gale arived at the coast of Alexandria, where the
THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

borderers not able to abide his force, were constrained to saue themselues by flight. But hee as a man hauing exiled from his heart both pietie and pittie, bathed his handes in guyltleffe bloud, firing euerie fort, battering downe euerie bulwarke, sacking each Cittie, racing downe the walles to the ground, and commanding his souldiours vpon paine of most grievous punishment, not to haue anie respect of persons, neither to regard the hoarie haires of the aged Citizens, nor the tender yeeres of the fucking Infants, but to imbrue their blades with the bloud of all men, of what degree so euer.

Orlanio hearing how Clerophonites had invaded his dominions, and with what barbarous crueltie hee hadde murthered his subiects, hauing also intelligence by his Scowtes, that his armie was passing huge, the better to resift the furious force of his enimie, hired out of other Countries a great multitude of Mercenarie souldiours, so that he gathered a meruailous great hoaft, wherein was an infinit number indued with great skill and long experience.

Furnished thus sufficientlie both with men and munition, like a wise and warie Captaine, seeing that he no waie else might resift the puissant power of so mightie a Prince, determined without further delaie to meete him and giue him present battaile,


hauing meruailous affiance in the approued man-
hoode and vertue of his fouldiours.

Clerophontes likewise being of such a valiant and
inuincible courage, as he seemed from his infancie
to be vowed to Mars and martiall affaires, manfullie
marched forward to meete with his enemies, which
he performed so speedelie, that within few daies,
both the armies were within view: which Clero-
phon tes seeing, hee began to incourage his fouldiours
on this sort.

Although most trustie subiects (quoth he) I
neyther doubt of your prowesse, nor haue cause to
feare your manhood, as hauing mine armie fraught
with y most couragious Captaines, and boldest
blouds of Metelyne, yet I with you to consider
how desperatlie wee haue adventured vpon the
conquest of this Dukedom: which if we atchieue,
we shall not onelie gaine perpetuall fame and
renoune, but reape such riches and treasure, as
shall sufficientlie counteruaille our travaile. But to
obtaine this victorie wee must behaue our felues
valiantlie, neither dreading anie daunger, though
neuer so desperate, nor / doubting anie perill though
neuer so fearefull. Before our face we haue
enemies, behinde our backes the surging seas so
that fight we must, but flye we cannot: in being
couragious we winne the field and returne con-
quercours: in prouing cowards, we both loose our
liues and the conquest: if we foile our foes, we returne with triumph, if we faint and flie, we haue no hope of safetie, but death and desperation is imminent. Be then hardie to hazard, and valiant to venture amiddseth the prease of your enemies, that daunted with your valour, they may bee forced to flie, and wee both triumph and inioye the treasure.

Clerophontes hauing thus louinglie incouraged his souldiours, Orlanio on the other side seeing his men began to feare the force of the enimie, and were amazed with such a monstrous multitude, prickt them forward with this parte.

That mightie Monarch Alexander the great, who for his martiaall exploits was a mirroure to all his posteritie, whose prowesse was such, as he danted Darius, & by his invincible courage made a conquest of the whole world: hearing on a time one of his captains to demand what multitude was in their enimies campe, anwered, that it was not the point of a good souldior, to inquire how many the enimies were, but where they were: meaning that to feare the multitude is rather the signe of cowardise, than a token of courage. Which sayinge I wish you carefully to consider, that the huge armie of Clerophontes neither amaze your minds, nor abate your valor, sith that the equitie of our cause doth more than counteruaile his com-
panie. He inuadeth our realme without reasone, &e we defend but our owne right: he cruelly seeke\th to deprive vs of freedome, &e we lawfully doe maintain our own liberty. He / tyrannously triueth to make vs bondslaves, and we fight to free our felues from captiuitie. If hee preuaile let vs looke for no pittie, but that we shall be murtheder without mercie: wee shall see before our face our wiues rauished, our daughters deslawred, our parents put to death, our children flaine, our goods spoiled, our Citie sacked, and our felues brought to vttar ruth and ruine. Sith then we are placed betwenee two extremeties, either to possesse our owne with plente, or to passe our liues in penurie: let vs valiantlie venter whatsoeuer we gaine, let vs fight without feare: for better it is to die with honor, than to liue with shame.

By that time Orlanio had ended his Oration, the armies met in a Plaine, within thirty leagues of Alexandria. Where both of them ordering (as became good Captaines) their people, there began in the breake of the daie the most cruell and terrible battaile that euer was heard of, considering the number on both parties, their experience and pollicie, with the valiaunt provewe and courage of the Captaines. Thus continued they in fight euen almost vntill euen, with meruailous slaughter on both sides, the victorie yet doubtfull, till in the
end the Alexandrians began to faint and fly, more oppressed with the excess of the multitude, than distressed for want of manhood: for there were two and forty thousand slain, but not one taken prisoner: and of Clerophontes companie eight and twenty thousand slain, and six hundred mortally wounded. This monstrous massacre, and fearfull slaughter, so amazed the minds of these two Captaines, that for the better burying of the dead, and healing of them which were hurt, they concluded a truce betwene them for fiftene dayes, in which time Orlanio sent Ambassadors to parle of peace with Clerophonos, but in vaine: for he was resolute either valiantlie to die in the field with glorie, or to inioye the Dukedome of Alexandria with renowne. Yet as a worthie Prince, preferring the securitie of his soouldiours before the safetie of his owne person, he offered them the combat, which Orlanio, to avoid the effusion of blood, most willingly accepted. Now it was agreed & concluded betwene them, that two champions might be chosen, who by the dint of the sword shuld fight the strife betwene these two armies. If he of Metelyne remained victor, then Orlanio should not onely paie his former tribute, but deliuer vp his Dukedome into the hands of Clerophontes. But if the Alexandrians obtained he conquest, the Duke of Meteline shou'd peaceably
depart the Countrie, release the tribute, and also resigne his state, and become a subject to Orlanio. And for the better keeping and confirming of these conditions, they presently despatch Embassadors to Fernandus the king of Bohemia, to intreate his majestie that he would vouchsafe to become judge in the combat, who for that he wished wel to both these Dukes, granted to their requeste, and with as much speede as might bee, came to Alexandria. But in the mean time there was some difference about the champions, for Clerophontes sayd, that sixth in loosing the field consisted the losse of living, life, and libertie, and in getting the victorie the gaine of a Dukedom, he woulde in proper person fight the combat, and trie the chance of Fortune: and therefore made a challenge to Orlanio. But hee finding himselfe farre vnfit to refite his furious force, refused it. Yet promising, that none vnlesse he were descended of Nobilitie, should enter the lists: wherewith Clerophontes was very well contented. Nowe while this truce continued, which was prolonged for thirtie daies, it was lawfull for them of Alexandria to come and view the campe of Metelyne, and for the Metelynes to goe and see the Citie. Wherevpon Clerophontes desirous to see Orlanio / and his Court, went onelie accompanied with his gard to Alexandria: where hee was most
roiallie entertained, and sumptuouslie feasted by Orlanio, both of them remitting the rigour of their mallice, till it shoulde bee thowed in effect by reason of their manhood. But as soone as Therandros & the other Lordes saw Clerophonites, that he was rather a monster than a man, hauing each lim so stronglie couched, ech part so proportioned, so huge of stature, & so fierce of countenance, they were so danted with the sight of his person, as they almost feared to come in his presence, saying: that three of the boldest blouds in Alexandria were not able to abide the force of Clerophonites. Who now peaceablie departing to his host, left Orlanio as greatlie perplexed: for assembling his nobilitie together, amongst whom he appointed the champion should be chosen. They not onelie with one consent withstood his command, but began to murmure and mutine against him, condemning him of follie that he would so vnaduisedlie commit his own state & their state to the doubtful hazard of one mans hap. Orlanio seeing it was now no time to chastifie this their presumption, vnlesse he meant to raise ciuill dissention in the citie, which were the next waie to confirme the enimie, & breed his owne confusion, he dissuaded his cholar, & began to work a new waie. For first he freed Castania out of prison, then made general proclamation throughout the Dukedom, that what
Lord so euer within his land would trie to combat with Clerophonentes, if he remained victor in the conquest, he would not onelie give him his Daughter Castania to wife [and] let him poffeffe peaceable the dukedome of Meteline as her dowrie, but he content to acknowledge him as his liege, and paie him tribute, as he was wont to Clerophonentes.

While he lingred and liftned how this proclamation would preuaile, Castania hearing this seuer sentence, & dolefull doome pronounced, seing by she should not onelie bee forced to forfaie Gwydornius, but be constrained to match in marriage with one whome she should neither loue nor like, burst forth into these bitter complaints.

Alaffe (quoth she) how pinching a paine is it to be perplexed with divers passions, what a noisome care it is to be cumbered with sundrie cogitations, what a wo it is to hang betweene desire and despaire, and what a hell it is to houer betweene feare and hope. For as to him which is assuired to die, death is no dolor, in that he perfectlie knowes there is no suale can cure his sorrow, so to him which feares to die, and yet hopes to liue, death were thrice more welcome, than to linger in such doubt. In which cursed cafe alaffe my care consifte,th, for as out of the riuier Cea in Sicilia bursteth most fearefull flames, and yet the streame is passing colde, neither is the water able to quench
the fire, nor the fire cause the water to bee hotte, so the heate of hope flameth out of the chilling fountaine of feare, and yet the force of the one is not able to affwage the vehementie of the other, but still my heauie heart is diuerfie affailed with them both. If my Father Orlanio win the conquest, I doubt my desire shall neuer haue happie sucesse, if Clerophontes triumph as victor, I greatlie feare his crueltie is such, as I shall not escape most haplesse death. And yet againe I hope that then my owne Gwydonius will accept mee for his, and with triumphant armes embrace me. But alasse, will Clerophontes suffer him to match with his mortall foe, will he not rather preuent it by my perill? Yes no doubt, if he returne with triumph my father shall serue him as a subiect, my brother shall become his vassall, my friends shal bee forlorne, my Cittie fackt, and my natue Countrie brought to utter confusion. And shall I for the loue of a straunger with these strange stratagems? Shall I to feede mine owne fancie, and content my lusting minde, / with my Fathers death, my Brothers bane, my friends mishap, my Countries confusion, and perhappes my owne miserie? For though Gwydonius loued mee when our parents were friendes, hee will not now lyke me being foes: but to reuenge the injuries my Father offered him, will subtillie seeke to sacke my honour and
honestie, and so triumph of my shame and discredite. Had I not better praiue my Father may win the combat, and then shall I bath in the streames of blisse, and howe in the flouds of felicitie? then shall I dreade no daunger, no feare, no perils : then shall I see my Father, friends, and Countrie, flourish in most happie prosperitie : then shall I injoy some iollie Gentleman, who will loue me being young, and cherish me being olde, and possesse the Dukedome of Metelyne for my dowrie. And canst thou Caution bee so ingratefull, as to will his woe which wiſheth thy weale, to desire his destruction which praieh for thy prosperitie? Canst thou be so couetous as to craue that for thy possessioun, which is thy Gwydoniues patrimonie, or so suspicous, as to accuse him of trecherie, which hath ben but too trustie : to count him a counter-faie, which hath alwaie been constant? No, come what come will, let froward fortune fauour whom she pleache, so I may joy and savelie injoy my onelie joy Gwydonius.

As Caution had thus ended her complaint, Gwydoniues who all this while lurked about the borders of Alexandria, heard what successe Orlanie affaires had with his Father Clerophontes, how verie few or none at all durft trie the combat with him, that his loue and Ladie Caution was the prize that he should get that gained the conquest. Which
things considered, supposing that Castania had cast him off, and that she plaid, out of fight, out of minde, by a secret and trustie messenger, he presented her with this Letter.

Gwydonius to Castania, health.

The fine spice Castania, the more it is pounded, the sweeter finel it yeelds, the Camomil increaseth most being trodden on, the Palme tree the greater weight it beareth, the straighter it groweth: the stone Terpisretes, the more it is beaten, the harder it is, and loyall loue is not weakened by the stolines of aduersitie, but rather far the more fortified by the froward state of frowning fortune: which Madame I speake by prooфе and experience, for since I haue sippd of the lower dregs of sorow, and bene peffeterd with the bitter pills of penurie, since finifter fortune hath crosed me with mishapa, & disafter fates have driven mee downe to miferie, my fancie hath so furiously assaulted my mynde, and affection hath so incessantly battered the bulwarke of my breast, as ys sparks of loue which were kindled in mee in prosperitie, are turned to fierce and firie flames by aduersitie. So that madame, your presence did not before procure me such pleasure, as your absence doth paine, neither was I so drowned in delight, in frequenting your companie, as I am drenched with despight, by
leading my life in sorrowful calamity. Alasfe Castania, what unspeakable grief hath tormented mee? what direfull doolour hath distressed mee? what hellish horrour hath haunted me? yea, what woe and wretchednesse hath wracked my witte, since thou haft bene proclaimed a pray to him whosoeuer winneth the prise in the combat. How ofte haue I wished that I might bee the champion to make the challenge, that I might venture my life to purchase thy libertie, that my death might redeeme thee from daunger.

But alasfe, I see to wish is in vaine, to craue of the Gods, / that thy Father shoule vaunt of the victorie, is but to wish that your loue shoulde haue haplesse miserie: to pray that Clerophonse shoulde returne with conquest, thou wilt deeme I desire thy friends misfortune: thus assailed with diuers doubts, I driue of my dayes in dolour: hoping howsoeuer fortune frowne, that the fates will assigne vs a perfect calme of permanent felicitie, for this sturdie storme of pinching miserie.

Thine euer, exiled
Gwydonius.

Castania haung received this Letter, seeing that no sinister chaunce of fortune was able to change the fixed fancie of Gwydonius, conceived such assured hope in his constancie, as now she thought
his troth was filed with no spot of trecherie, that
his faith was quite deuoide of flatterie, and that
whatsoever chaunced, she might safely repose her
free & state in his loyaltie. Insomuch y to drive
out the euill opinion which she thought her brother
Thersandro hadde conceiued of Gwydonius conspi-
racie, shee secretrylye showed him the Letter,/which
after he had read ouer, and carefully construed
euerie clause, he began both to detect and delect
the villanie of Valericus, desiring his sister Caftania
that she would earnestly perswade Gwydonius in
disguised apparell speedelie to repaire to her
lodging, promising with solempe vows and
facied oathes, not to bee prejudiciall to his person:
Caftania affying greatly in her brothers faith, and
desiring to haue a sight of her louing Gwydonius,
returned him these few lines. /

Caftania to Gwydonius, prosperitie.

Who so tausteth Gwydonius of the hearbe Mely
Sophilos is neuer tormented with the sting of
aduerfitie, and she that weareth the stone Mephites
about her, neuer sorroweth at sinifter fortune: who
so fancieth without faining neuer proueth fickle,
and she that loueth loyallie may well be crost
with calamitie, but neuer justly accused of incon-
fancie. Account thy Caftania good Gwydonius to
be in the same predicament, for let disasfer mishap
drive mee downe to most deadlie miserie, lette the cruell fates compasse mee with cursed care, let fortune and the destinies conclude my confusion, yet it shall not diminish my fancie, but rather increase my affection. I wil still in weale, in woe, in bale, in blisse, in mirth & miserie, say I loue, and it is onely Gwydonius. For shall our fancie bee such as it shal be foiled with misfortune? no, but as Thetis chaunging into manie shapes, at last returned into her owne forme, so into what mishap I be driuen by miserie, yet I will stand in mine olde state in despight of y fates and fortune. Come therefore Gwydonius to the Court in disguised apparell, but without care, for thou shalt finde me so trustie, as my troth shall be without spotte, and thy health without hazard. Thus wishing thy curtesie to conter well of my constancie, I bid thee farewell.

Thine or not her owne,  
constant Castania.

Gwydonius having carefully confirued ouer the contents of this louing letter, although y rigor of Orlanio might haue giue him sufficient cause of suspition, yet the cleerenes of his own conscience, & the loue he bare to Castania, would not suffer him either to suspeet any treason, or to doubt of any deceiit, but determined without any delay
to put the safetie of his person and the safegarde of his life into her handes. But leaving him to bring his purpose luckely to passe, againe to Orlanio.

Who seeing that his proclamation could not preuaile, and that his nobles preferred their owne safetie before his securitie, was perplexed with such hellish passions, and griped with such pinching griefe, as the Ghosts tormented with grisly fiends, felt no such haplesse furie. To fight with Clerophontes, he felt his strength farre vnfit to resist his force: to denie the combat, he neither could nor would, although he brought himselfe to confusion, & his children to captuitie, so that howsoever he tourned himselfe, he saw before his face death and despaire, woe and wretchednesse, mishap and miserie. Combred thus with this carelesse care, and fitting solitarily in sorrow, seeing the dismall day drew on, and hearing that Fernandus the king of Bohemia was lately landed, he fell into more furious passions, vntill he was druen out of his dumps by his sonne Therifandro: who perceiving his father thus dolefuly daunted, he began most louingly to comfort him, promising that since none durst venter to deal with Clerophonetes, hee himselfe would fight the combat, and either worthelie winne the conquist with renowne, or manfully dye on the field with honour.
Orlanio hearing the bold courage of this new champion, felt his sorrow somewhat a laved by this profer, perfwading himzelfe that his sonne was better able to abide the brunt then hee, and hoping that the Gods would favour the equitie of the cause, and assuredly by iustice graunt him the victorie. Resting I saye, vpon this hope, and thanking Thersandro for his naturall affection, and praying him for his noble courage, hee presently went to meete Fernandus, whom hee most princely entertained, con/ducting him very royally into Alexandria, where hee most sumptuously feasted him and all his traine. But as they passed away the time in pastime and pleasure, fo poore Thersandro spent the daye in dolour and the night in sorrow. For although to comfort his Father he made light of the combat, and valiantly offered himselfe to trye the chaunce of Fortu[e, yet seeing his enemies force far to exceed his feeble strength, he began to faint, although like a worthie Gentleman he couered his dreadfull courage with a desperate countenance, raunging vp and downe the fieldes to driue away his melancholy: wher by chace in disguised apparaile he met Gwydonius, to whom after some parle past between them, he bewraied the whole state of the matter: how he was to enter combat with Clerophonius, and that he doubted greatlie of the event of the victorie,
fearing the force of his Father, and fainting at his owne imbecilitie. Which Gwydonius hearing, he made this short aunswere.

Thersandro (quoth hee) it is vaine with long talke to passe awaye the time when delaye breedes daunger, and follye to hope for faire weather when the Aire is ouercast with clowdes: leauing off therefore all oathes to confirme my faith, thus much to the purpose. If it please thee to truist mee without tyrall, and to giue any confidence to my wordes, I heere promife both to make manifeft my loyall loue to Caftania, and to repay thy courtesie, that I will, ressembling thy person, and disguifed in thy armour, enter combat with my Father Clerophonies, either intending by winning the victorie to obtaigne my will, or by loofing the conquest to want my wish: if this my profer please thee, I will passe priuelie to the Court, if not, good Thersandro, let me goe as I came. /

Thersandro commending the subtilly deuise of Gwydonius caried him as couerly as could be to Caftania, to whome he was farre more welcome than soone cleame, remaining closly in her closet till the next morning: Caftania notwithstanding knowing nothing of their pretence.

Fernandus king of Bohemia, the next day being gone with all his nobilitie to the place appointed
for the combat, Orlanio, Caßania, and all the Lords of Alexandria, clad in mourning attire followed him, thinking this small day should be the date of their destruction. And Clerophontes as a balefull wretch thirsting after bloud, and glorying in the hope of his supposed conquest, floode in the liftes, expecting his fatall foe. To whome Guydonius his sonne furnished with the armour of Therfandro, presented himselfe. Who seeing, that forced by the fond allurements of loue, he was to fight, not with his mortall foe, but with his naturall father, he fell into these doubtfullumps.

Alas poore Guydonius (quoth he) how art thou combred with divers cogitations, what a cruell conflict doth thou finde in thy minde betwene loue and loyaltie, nature and necessitie? who euer was so wilfull as willingly to wage bataille against his owne father? who so cruell as to enter combat with his owne fire? Alas, duetie perswades mee not to practise so monstruous a mischiefe: but the devotion I owe to Caßania, drives mee to performe the deede, were it thrice more daungers or desperate. The honour I owe to my Father, makes mee faint for feare but once to imagine so brutish a fact: the loue I owe to Caßania, constraineth mee to defend the combat if Jupiter himselfe made the challenge. And is not (fond foole) necessitie above nature, is not the law of
loue aboue King or Keyfar, Father or friend, God
or the diuell? Yes. And so I meane to take it:
for either I will valiantly win the conquest and
my Caßania, or lose the / victorie, and so by death
ende my miseries.

With that the Trumpets sounded, and Gwydomius
lufetely leaping into the lyftes, fell presently into
furious fight with his Father, druing not onely
Fernandus and Orlanio, but also both the armies
into a great doubt, for although Clerophonites most
cruelly prosecuted him, yet he alwaies received the
strokes, but neuer so much as once returned one
blow: till at last looking aloft, & spying Caßania,
his courage increased, that all feare fet aside, he
carelessly flung away his sword and shield & ranne
vpon his Father, not onely tearing from him his
Target, but violentlie casting him vpon the
ground, & speedely vnlacing his Helmet, offered
to cut of his head with his owne sword: but
Clerophonites crying out confessed himselfe captiue,
and graunted his enimie the conquест. Where-
vpon they of Alexandria, gaue a mightie shout,
and Fernandus and Orlanio came downe readie
to carrie Clerophonites captiue to the Citie. But
Gwydomius first demanded of Orlanio if he was
content to performe that which he promised by
proclamation, to whome Fernandus aunswered, that
he would and shoulde, or else as he was his friend,
fo he shold be his foe. Gwydonius hearing this faithfull assertion of the king, pulling down his beauer, began to speake in this maner.

I let thee Orlanio (quoth he) and the worthie king of Bohemia to know, that I am Gwydonius, sonne and heire to this conquered Clerophontes, who for the loue of thy Daughter Casteia, haue not spared contrarie to the law of nature, to fight with mine owne Father, hoping the destinies by my meanes haue decreed, not onely of fatall foes to make you faithfull friends, but to finishe vppe our loue which otherwise could not haue bene perfourmed. / I haue wonne Orlanio my Fathers Dukedome by victorie, and thy daughter by conquest, the one I had before by inheritance, and the other by loue, yet I would willingly haue thy good will: which if thou graunt, I hope my father will both pardon my offence, and thinke well of my proffer.

Clerophontes kissing and imbracing Gwydonius, tolde him his care was halfe cured, in that such a good Captaine had wonne the Conquest. Fernandus and Orlanio stoode astonishe at this strange Tragedie, doubting whether they dreamt of such a rare deuice, or saw it in effect. At last Orlanio as one wakened out of a trance, with trickling teares, imbraced Clerophontes, honouring him as his Soueraigne, and promisying not onelye to giue
Castania to Gwydonius, but also halfe his Duke-
dome in dowrie. Clerophontes thanking him for
his courtesie, consented most willingly to this
motion, so that before Fernandus
departed, the marriage betweene
Gwydonius and Castania,
Thersandro and Lew-
cippa: was most
sumptuously
solempnized.

FINIS.
VII.

THE DEBATE BETWEEENE
FOLLIE AND LOUE.

Translated out of French by

ROBERT GREENE,

Maister of Artes.
THE DEBATE BETWEENE FOLLIE & LOUE,

Translated out of French by Robert Greene, Maister of Artes.

The Argument.

Upiter made a great Feast, at the which all the Gods were commanded to be present. Loue and Follie arrive at one instant at the gate of the pallace, which was shut, having nothing open but the wicket. Follie seeing Loue ready to enter in, passeth before, which repulse driveth Loue into choler. Follie auoucheth that of right she ought to bee the forme. Whereupon they enter into disputation of their power, dignitie, and superioritie. But Loue not able to get the conquest by wordes, taketh his bow in hand and shooteth at her, but in vaine, for Follie became invisiblie, and in despight pulleth out Cupides eies. And for to cover this deformity, shadoweth his face with a vaile, so framed by the Deuinies, that it was not possible to take it awaie.
Venus complaineth of Follie unto Jupiter, who appointeth Appollo and Mercurie to pleade the case of these two Clients, whose discourse being heard, he pronounceth his sentence.

Follie.

I feare greatlie that I shall be the last of the Feaft of Jupiter, where all the Gods (no doubt) doe attend me. / And yet me thinke I see the sonne of Venus which is as late as I. I will passe before him, leaft they call me sluggishe and slothful.

Lowe.

What foole is this that repulseth me so rudelie? Take heedle least haft make waft, and that thy rashnesse cause thee not crie Peccau.

Follie.

Oh Sir, blame me not though I make haft, for I goe before to tell the Gods that you come at leasure.

Lowe.

Nay, that which is easlie begun, is not alwaies lightlie ended: for before you escape me I will reuenge this thy inurious iewing.

Follie.

Let me goe fond Lowe, and stae me not, for as it is a shame to quarell with a woman, so it is more discredite to take the foile.

Lowe.

The foile? What boastling brags be these?
FOLLIE AND LOUE.

Who hath ever adventured to despise me, much lesse to despe mee? But doest thou knowe what I am?

Follie.

Thou art Cupid the sonne of Venus.

Love.

How darest thou then vaunt thy selfe against mee, which how little so ever I be, am the most redoubted of all the Gods?

Follie.

Thy words are great whatsoever thy workes be, but tell me, what or wherein lieth this thy great power?

Love.

The heauens and the earth, (fond foole) are witnesses of my wordes: there is no place where I haue not lefte Trophees in signe of triumph. Looke into heauen, and demaund if anie of the Gods haue escaped my handes? Begin with olde Saturne, Jupiter, Mars, Apollo, and end with the Demi-gods, Satyres, Fawnes, and Siluanes: Nay, the Goddesses themselues will not shame to con-

fesse somewhat. Looke uppon the earth, and see if thou canst finde one which hath not been foiled by my meanes. Behold in the furious Seas, both Neptune and his Tritons doe yeeld mee obeisance. Yea, and lastlie, looke into Hell it selfe, if I haue not forced Pluto that infernall Prince, to steale
awaie Proserpina the daughter of Ceres. And to the end thou doubt not with what engines I haue atchieued these victories, beholde this Bowe and these arrows onelie, which haue wonne mee these worthie conquestes. I haue no neede that Vulcan doe temper my tooles. I am not accompanied with the Furies and Harpies, to cause mee to be feared before the Combat. I haue not to doe with Chariots, Souldiours, Captaines, men of armes, nor great troupes of Horfemen, without the which mortall men cannot triumph. No, I haue no other counsiale, munition, nor aide, but my selfe. When I see mine enimies in the Fielde, I present my selfe with my Bowe, and let fliie my Boltes, and the victorie is alwayses gotten at the first stroke.

Follie.

I excuse thy youthfull yeeres poore Cupid, or else I wolde blaze thee for the most presumptuous patch in the world. It seemeth by thy vaine vaunting, that euerie one holdeth his life of thy mercie, and that thou art the onelie Lord and soueraigne both in Heauen, Earth, the Sea, and Hell. But many things are spoken which are never beleueed.

Lowe.

And art thou so hard of beleefe, to denye that which euerie one confesseth?

Follie.

I haue not to doe with other mennes opinions:
but this I am sure, that it is not by thy force and prowess, that so many miracles are wrought in the world, but by my industrié, by my means, and by my diligence, although thou knowest me not. But if thou dost continue long in this thy choler, I will let thee understand, that thy bow and thy arrowes whereof thou vauntest so much, are more weak than waxe, if I bend not the one, and temper the other.

Loue.

Doest thou thinke by this scoffing to pacifie mine anger, or by contemptuous threatening to qualifie my choler? Hast thou ever (fond fool) handled my bow, or directed my bolts? Is it thy prowess & not my force which performeth such valiant conquests? But since thou regardest me, and respectest my force so little, thou shalt presentlie see the proofe thereof.

Follie maketh her selfe invisible, so that

Loue cannot hit her.

Loue.

But where art thou become? How hast thou escaped me? This onelie is the strangest case that ever chanced vnto me. I had thought that amongst all the Gods I onelie could have made my selfe invisible. But now I see I am deceived.
THE DEBATE BETWEEENE

Follie.

Did not I tell thee before, that thy bowe and thy arrowes are of no force, but wher it pleaseth mee, and that by / my meanes thou alwaies obtainest the conquest. Meruaile not if I bee inuisible, for if I lift, the eies of the Eagle or of the Serpent Epidaurus cannot espie mee, for Camelion like, I take the shape of them with whom I do remaine.

Lowe.

Trulie as I coniecture, thou art some Sorceresse, or some Inchauntresse, some Circe, some Medea, or some Fairie.

Follie.

Well, since thou dost thus reckleslie raile vpon me, know that I am a Goddesse as thou art a God: my name is Follie, I am she which raiseth thee vp, and casteth thee downe at my pleasure. Thou vnloosest thy bow, and lettest flie thine arrowes in the aire, but I place them where it pleaseth mee. Thou doest addressse thy selfe against Jupiter, but hee is of such puissance, that if I both guided not thy hand, and tempered thy arrowe, thy feeble force could little prevaile against his prowesse. In deede thou diddest force Jupiter to loue, but I caused him to change himself into a Swan, into a Bull, into Gold, into an Eagle. Who caused Mars and thy mother Venus to bee taken in bed
together by the limping cuckold Vulcan, but I? If Paris had done no other thing but loued Helena, Sparta had never rejoiced, nor Troy been brought to ruine. But did not I cause him to goe to Menelaus vnder colour of Embassage, to Court vnto his wife, to leade her awaye by force, and after to defend his vnjust quarrel against all Greece? Who had spoken of the loue of Dido, if he had not desired to goe a hunting, that she might haue the better opportunitie to communicate with Aeneas, that by such private familiaritie he might not be ashamed to take from her that which long before most willinglie she would have giuen him. I beleue no mention had beene made of Artemizia, if I had not caused her / drinke the cynders of her husbands dead carcasse, for else who hadde knowen whether shee had loued her husband more than other women? The effect and issues of things alwaies makes them to bee praised or dispraised. If thou makest men to loue, yet I am ofte times the chiefest cause. But if anie strange aduenture or great effect chanceth, in that thou haft no parte, but the onelie honour belongeth vnto mee. Thou rulest nothing but the heart, the rest I gouerne: yea, I leade thee, I conduct thee, and thine eies serue thee to no more vse than the beames of the Sunne to a blinde man. But to the ende thou knowe mee from hence forth, and that
thou mayest giue mee thankes for conducting thee
carefullie, beholde nowe nowe greatlie thine eyes
doe profite thee.

Follie putteth out Cupids eies.

Lowe.

Alasse Jupiter, O my mother Venus, what
auaileth it to be thy sonne so feared, so redoubted,
both in heauen and in earth, if I be subiect to be
injured as the most vile flauie in the world: Alasse,
hauie I thus lost mine eies by an vnknownen
woman.

Follie.

Take heede fond foole another time to raile
vpon those, who perhaps are of more force
and puissance than thou. Thou haft offended the
Queene of men, thou haft outraged her who
gouerneth the heart, the braine, and the minde:
vnder whose shadow euerie one once in his life
shroudeth himselfe, and there remaineth either
long or short time according to his merite: thou
haft displeased her who procureth thy renowne,
 thou haft contemned her who hath advanced thee,
and therefore hath this misfortune fallen vpon
thy head.

Lowe.

Alasse how is it possible for me to honour her
whome I neuer knew, or to reuercence that person
whom before I neuer sawe: but if thou haft borne
mee such great good wil as thou faiest, pardon this
my offence, and restore me my sight.

Follie.

To restore thee thine eies is not in my power,
but I will couer the place to hide the deformatie.

Follie couereth Cupids face with a Scarfe, and
giusth him winges.

And in liew of this haplesse lucke, thou shalt
haue these wings which shall carrie thee whether
thou wilt wish.

Lowe.

But where hadst thou this vaile so readie to
couer my deformatie.

Follie.

It was giuen me as I came hether by one of the
destinies, who told me it was of that nature, that if
it were once fastned, it could neuer be vnloosed.

Lowe.

How vnloosed? Am I then blind for euer?
O vile and traiterous wretch, could it not suffice to
pull out mine eyes, but to take awaie the meanes,
that the Gods cannot restore them: now I see the
sentence verified in my selfe, that it is not good to
take a present at the hande of an enimie: O cruell
destinies, O cursed daie: shall not the heauens, the
earth, and the seas have cause to weep, for love is blind. But why do I complain here in vain, it is better for me to sue to the gods for revenge.

The Second Discourse.

Love goeth from the palace of Jupiter, lamenting to himself his mischief.

Love.

Alas! in what miserable case am I: what can either my bow or mine arrows avail me? now can I not cause whom I lift to love, but without respect of persons, every one is in danger of my darts? Hitherto I have onely caused dainty damsels, and young youths to love, I did choose out the fairest and most well featured men: I did pardon vile and base persons, I excused the deformed creatures, and let old age remain in peace. But now thinking to hit a young gallant, I light upon some old doating lecher: in stead of some base gentleman, I strike some filthy burden. And it shall happen (I doubt) that they shall be most fortunate in their love, so that by patrimony, precedence, or wealth, they shall soonest win the favor of women, and by this means my kingdom shall come to ruin,
when men see in it such disorder and euill government.

_Venus having long sought Cupid_

_now meeteth him._

I have carefully long sought thee my deere Sonne, meruailing what the cause should be that thou haft not bene present at the banket of _Jupiter_. Who is greatlie incensed against thee, not onely for thy absence, but for the complaints which are powred out against thee by sundrie poore artificers, labouring men, pesants, slaues, hand maides, olde men, and toothlesse aged women, crying all vnto _Jupiter_, that they louse, thinking themselves greatlie inuired in this respect, that the passion which is proper/to worthie and noble men, should be inflicted vpon them which are of the base and wildest sort.

_Loue._

Had not the great misfortune which is chanced vnto me happened, I had neither ben absent from the banquet, nor their grievous complaints had not bene inferred against me.

_Venus._

Why? And art thou hurt? Who hath thus vailed thine eies?

_Loue._

_Follie_ hath not onelie pulled them out, but also
hath put this band before mine eies, which can neuer be taken awaie.

_Venus._

O cursed enimie of all wisedome, O haplesse wretch, vniustlie called a Goddesse, and more vnrightrlie teardem immortall, haft thou depreued me of my chiefeft delight and felicitie? O disafter loue, O dissolute mother, O wofull _Venus_, who seest thy sonne, thy joy, and onelie care, thus cruellie depreued of his fight. Wel, since thy mishap is fo great, I vowe that euerie one that shall loue (what fauour or happie successe fo euer he shall haue) shall not be without some care, trouble, or calamitie, that he vaunt not himselfe to be more happie than the sonne of _Venus._

_Loue._

Ceafe off good mother from these sorrowful complaints, and redouble not my grie fe by these your dolorous discourses: suffer me to beare mine owne misfortune, and wish not euill vnto them which shall be my subiects.

_Venus._

Well, let vs then goe to _Jupiter_, and complaine of this cursed inchantresse.
The third discourse.

Venus.

If euer thou haddest pittie of my plaintes, most iust Jupiter, when thou sawest mee labour to saue my sonne Aeneas from the furie of the raging seas, and to defend him from other daungers, in the which hee was present at the siege of Troy. If my teares for the death of my deare Adonis moued thee to compassion. The surpassing sorrow that I doe conceiue for the great iniurie offred to Cupid, I hope shal moue thee to pittie. If teares wold suffer me, I would bewraie the cause of my sorrow, but behold my sonne in what plight he is, and thou shalt easilie perceiue the cause of my complaint.

Jupiter.

Alasfe my deere daughter, what doe these teares preuaile: knowest thou not what fatherlie affection I haue alwaies borne thee? what, doest thou dis-trust that I will not succour thee, or that I cannot?

Venus.

No, I neither doubt the one, nor distrust the other, I onelie demande justice against Follie: the most outrageous furie in the world, which hath thus grievouslie abused Cupid.

Follie.

Most mightie and soueraigne Jupiter, beholde I
am heere readie to answere to Venus complaints, and to debate my right against Cupid.

Jupiter.

Follie, I will neither accuse nor excuse thee, vntill I haue heard the defence of the one, as well as the plaint of the other, leaft I should be thought partiall, neither for the more auoiding of iniustice in the matter, wil I suffer you to pleade your own causes, but Venus choose you one of the Gods, and Follie take you another.

Venus.

I choose Apollo to defend my cause.

Follie.

And I Mercurie to maintaine my right.

Jupiter.

Then Apollo & Mercurie prepare your selues to plead well in your clients cases, and Apollo since you take the plaintiefes part, let vs heere what you can saie.

Apollo.

The common people, right soueraign Jupiter, although their minds be sotted, & almost senselesse, yet they haue alwaie had loue in such secret estimation, y they haue carefullie rewarded them with the titles of honor & dignitie, which haue excelled in that holie affeccion, esteeming this onelie vertue (if so rightlie it may be tearmed) sufficient of a man to make one a God. The Scithians for
this cause canonized Pilades & Orestes, creating temples vnto them, & calling them the Gods of amitie. Castor and Pollux were made immortall by this meanes, not in that they were brothers, but in that (which is rare) their loue was inuiolable. How hath fame blazed abrode the loue of David & Ionathas, the amitie of Pithias & Damon, and of Titus & Gisippus. But the better to make manifest the force of loue & amitie, I will alledge the saying of Darius, who opening a Pomgranat, being demanded whereof he would haue as many as there were graines within, answered, of Zopires: this Zopires was his faithfull friend, by the meanes of whom he conquered Babylon. I remember also a certaine Syrian demanding a maide in marriage, & being willed to shew of what wealth he was, said he had no other riches, but two friends, esteeming himselfe rich inough with such posseffions to craue the daughter of a great Lord in marriage. Did not loue cause Ariadne saue Theseus life, Hipermachira redeeme Linceus from danger, & Medea free Iasom from perill? Haue not many poore fouldiours bene advanced to high dignities by the meanes of loue? Yea, doth not all pleasure & profit proceede to man by loue, causing him to looke with an amiable / countenance, to speake pleasantlie, and to be curious in his iestures, although by nature he be dull, fottish, & of a
fierce looke? What causeth a man to goe braue & fine in apparell, seeking euerie daie new fashions, but loue? What procureth Gentlewomen to haue their haire frizeled, crispned, and embroidered with golde, to be dressed after the Spanish, French, or Italian fashion, but Loue? Painting their faces if they be foule, with liuely colours. But if they be faire, they so carefullie keep their beautie from the parching heate of Summer, from the chilling colde of Winter, from winde, raine, and aire, as they remaine almost ever young: not so much as forgetting to haue their shooes made fine and neate (because the curiousnesse of men is such, as they leaue not to looke from the crowne of the head to the sole of the foote), to haue their iemmes, iewells, ouches, ringes, perfumed gloues, and what not? In fine, what beautie or brauerie is in the apparell, either of man or woman, all proceedeth of Loue. Shall I faie that Musicke was onelie inuented by loue? yea truelie, for either it mittigateth the passions wherewith men are perplexed, or else augmenteth their pleasure, so that dailie they inuent diuerse kindes of instruments, as Lutes, Citrons, Violles, Flutes, Cornets, Bandoras, whereon they plaie Midrigalls, Sonettes, Pauins, Measures, Galiardes, and all these in remembrance of Loue, as hee for whome men doe more than for anie other. What causeth men to iuft, tourney, runne
at tilt, & combat, but Loue? Who caused Comedies, shews, Tragedies and Maskes to be inuented, but Loue? Whereof commeth it that men delight to rehearse their amorous chaunces and strange passions, and to relate them to their companions: some praising the curtesie of his Ladie, another condemning his Mistresse crueltie: yea, recounting a thousand mifhappes which happen in their Loues: as Letters disclosed, euill reportes, sus/pititious ienaloufie, sometimes the husband comming home sooner than either the lover woulde, or the wife doeth wish: sometimes coniecturing without cause, and other whiles beleauing nothing, but trufting vpon his wiues honestie. To bee short, the greatest pleasure after Loue, is to tell what perillous dangers are pass'd. But what maketh so many Poets in the worlde: is it not Loue? The which seemeth to be the plaine song whereon all Poets doe descant: yea, there is few which write vpon anie seriose matter, but they close vp their worke with some amorous clause, or else they are the worse accepted. Ouide hath celebrated the fame of Cupid, Petrachke and Virgil, Homere and Linius, Sapho, yea, and that seuer Socrates wrote somewhat of his loue Aspasia. Tush, who rightlie can denye, that Loue is not the cause of all the glorie, honour, profite, and pleasure which happeneth to man, and that without it hee
cannot conuenientlie liue, but shall runne into a thousande enormities.

All this happie sucesse came by Loue, as long as hee had his eies, but now beeing depruied of his sight, and accompanied with Follie, it is to be feared, nay certainlie to be beleued, that he shall be the cause of as manye discommodities, mischiefes and mishaps, as hetherto hee hath bene of honour, profit, and pleasure. The noble men which loued their inferiours, and the subiects which dutifullie serued their Lordes, shall be meruailouſlie changed by the meanes of Follie, for the master shall loue his servaunt onelie for his seruice, and the servaunt his master onelie for commoditie. Yea, there is none fo addicted vnto vertue, but if once he loue, hee shall presenctie commit some foolish touch: and the more straigbt and firme Loue is, the greater disorder there shall be by the meanes of Follie. There will returne into the world more than one Bibliis, more than one Semyramis, than one Myrrha, than one Canace, than one Phaedra. There shall be no place in the world vnspotted. The high walls and trelisſed windowes shall not keepe the Nunnes and Vestall Virgins in safegard. Olde age shall turne her aged affections into fond fancies and wanton desires. Shame shall liue as an exile. There shall bee no difference betweene the noble and peasant, betweene the Insidell and the Moore,
the Turke and the Jewe: the Ladie, the Mistresse, and the hand-maide. But there shall infue such a confused inequality, that the faire shall not be matched with the well featured, but shall be oft times ioyned with foule and deformed persons. Great Ladies and noble Dames shall fall in loue with them whome before they would disdain to accept as their seruantes. And when the loyall and faithfull louers haue long languished in the loue of some beautifull Dame, whose mutuall good will they haue gained by desert: then Follie will cause some fickle and false flatterer to inioye that in one houre, which in all their life they coulde not attaine. I passe over the continuall debates and quarrells that shall infue by Follie, whereof shall spring wounds, massacres, and moost fearefull murthers. And I greatlie feare that whereas Loue hath inuented so many laudable sciences, and brought forth so many commodities, that now he will bring great idlenesse, accompanied with ignorance, that hee will cause yong Gentlemen to leaue seates of armes, to forswake the seruice of their Prince, to reiect honourable studies, and to applie themselves to vaine songs and Sonets, to chambering and wantonnesse, to banketing and gluttonie, bringing infinite diseaes to their bodies, and fundrie dangers and perills to their persons: for there is no more dangerous companie than of Follie.
Beholde O soueraigne Jupiter, the mischieves & miseries that are like to infue, if Follie be appointed companion / to Loue. Wherefore I in the person of all the Gods, befeech your Maiestie to graunt that Loue maye not be ioynd with her, and that Follie may grieuouslie be punished for the outrage she hath done to Cupid.

As soone as Apollo had ended his Oration, Mercurie in the defence of Follie began to speake in this wife.

Mercurie.

Whereas (right worthie Jupiter) Apollo hath with his painted eloquence set out the praiies of Loue, and hath fought with his filed phraies to discredit Follie, I hope when your Maiestie shall throughlie heare the cause decided, you will commend his eloquence more than his reaons. For it is not vnknownen vnto you and all the Gods, that Follie is no whit inferiour vnto Loue, and that Loue should be of no force without her, neither could his kingdome indure without her help, aide, and counfaile. I praiie you call to remembrace how Follie incontinently after man was placed in Paradise, began most imperiouslie to rule, and hath euer since continued in such credite, as never anie Goddesse had the lyke raigning and ruling amongst men, from time to time, from age to
age, as the onelie Princesse of the world. Infomuch that who haue bene more honoured than fooles? Who was more subiect vnto Follie than Alexander the greate: which feeling himselfe to suffer hunger and thirst, to be subiect to forrowe and sикkenesse, not able to kepe himselfe from drunkennesse, yet would be honoured for a God.

What kinde of people hath beeene in greater credite than Phi/losophers, and who more foolese? Did not Aristote most foolishlie die for forrowe, because hee knew not the ebbing and flowing of the sea? Did not Crates in casting his treasure into the Sea, commit a wise deede? What follie shewed Empedocles, by his strange conteueiures? What say you to Diogenes tunne, and to Aristippus flatterie? Who so throughlie considereth their opinions, shal find them subiect to the state of Follie. How many other sciences are there in the world, which are altogether foolish, and yet the professors of them had in high reputation amongst men. They which are Calculators of Natiuities, makers of Charecters, casters of Figures, are they not Friers of this fraternitie? Is it not Follie to be so curious, as to measure the heauen, the height of the starres, the breadth of the earth, and the deapth of the sea: and yet the professors heereof are highlie esteemed, and onlie by the meanes of Follie. Nay, how could the world continue, if the daunge
troubles, calamities, and discommodities of marriage were not couered by Follie. Who would have coasted the seas if Follie had not bene his guide? To commit himselfe to the mercie of the wind and the waues, to liue in daunger of fearfull surges, and perilous Rockes, to trafficke with savage and barbarous people, onelie incensed by the meanes of Follie. And yet notwithstanding by this meanes the common wealth is maintained, knowledge and learning augmented, the properties of hearbes, stones, Birdes, and beastes, perfectlie searched out. What Follie is it most dangeroulsie to passe into the bowells of the earth to dig for yron, and seeke for golde? How many artes and occupations should be drieuen out of the world if Follie were banished? Trulie the most part of men should either beg for want, or die for hunger? How should so many Adoucates, Procurators, Sergeants, Aturneies, Scrueners, Imbroderers, Painters, and Perfumers liue, if Ladie Follie were verterlie exiled? Hath not Follie invented a thousand deuices to drawe a man from idlenesse, as Tragedies, Comedies, Dancing schooles, Fencing houses, wrastling places, and a thousand other foolish sportes?

Hath she not made men hardie and venterous to fight with Lions, Bores, and Buls, onelie to gaine honor, and to passe other in Follie? What did Antonie and Cleopatra when they straue who
should spend most in beastlie bankeeting? What caused Caesar lament that hee had not begun to trouble the world in that age, wherein Alexander had conquered the greatest part? Why did diverse seek to fill vp the Valleys, to make plaine the mountaines, to drie vp riuers, to make bridges ouer the sea, as Claudius the Emperour did? What made Rodope builde the Pyramids, and Artemisia frame the sumptuous sepulchre, but Follie? In fine, without this Goddesse, man shoulde bee carefull, heauie, and wholie drowned in sorow: whereas Follie quickneth his spirite, maketh him sing, dance, leape, and frame himselfe altogether to pleasure. It is not possible that Loue should be without the daughter of youth, which is Follie. For Loue springeth of sodaine and sundrie causes, by receyuing an apple, as Cidippe: by looking out at a Windowe, as Scilla: by reading in a Booke, as the Ladie Francis Rimhi: some fall in loue by sight, some by hearing, but all liuine in hope to obtaine their desires. And yet some haue loued without anie naturall caufe, as Pigmalion who fell in loue with his Marble picture: and I praye you what Sympathia could there bee betweene a liuelie youth and a dead stone? what was it then but follie that kindled this flame? What forced Narcissus to fall in loue with his owne shadowe, but Follie? Yea, what aduenture is pass'd in loue
without Follie? For the Philo/sophers define Follie to bee a depriuation of wisedome, and wisedome is altogether without passions: of the which when loue shall bee voide, then no doubt, the Sea shall bee without waues, and the fire without heate.

Consider but a young man which onelie placeth his delight in amorous conceites, decking, dressing, and perfuming himselfe moost delicatelie, who paffeth out of his lodging, fraught with a thousand fundrie fancies, accompanied with men and Pages, paffing to the place where he may haue a fight of his Mistresse, obtaining for his travaile no gaine but perhaps some amorous glance, making long sutes, spending his time and his treasure, consuming his wit, and wafting his wealth, and yet reaping nothing but disdain and discredite. But if it chance that his Mistresse condescend vnsto his requestes, shee appointeth him to come at some suspitious houre, which he cannot performe without great peril. To come with companie, were to bewraie his secrets: to goe alone, moft dangerous: to goe openlie, too manifest: so that he muft passe disguised, sometime like a woman, other times like a pefant or some vile person, scaling the wals with ladders, climbing vp to the windowes by cordes: yea, continuallie in danger of death, if Follie did not holde him vp by the hand. It is not also vnknowen vnsto you how many fundrie
passions doe perplexe the poore passionate Louers, all which proceede of Follie: as to haue ones heart separatred from himselfe, to bee now in peace and than in warre, now couring his dolour, blushing one while and looking pale another, fraught wholie with feare, hope, and shame, seeking that carefullie which hee seemeth to flie, and yet doubtfullie dreading not to finde it, to laugh seldome, to sith often, to burne in colde and freeze in heate, to bee crossed altogether with contraries, which be signes not onely of folly, but of phrensie. Who / shall excuse Hercules, handling so carefully the distaffe of Omphale, or Salomon for combring himselfe with so many Concubines, Annibal in submitting himselfe to his loue, Aristotle in obeying Hermia, and Socrates in yeelding to Aspasia, and many other which we see dayly to be so blinded, as they know not themselues: and what is the cause hereof, but follie? so that wee see that it is she which maketh loue to be so feared and redoubted, it is she that honoureth him, exalteth his name, and causeth him to be counted as a God. Further, whosoever loueth mueth muft applie himselfe to the affection of his miftres, although it be contrarie to his naturall constitution: if he be quiet, wise and discreete, yet if his louer please to haue him chaunge his statute, he muft turne his stearne, & hoise his saile, to goe with another winde. Zethius and Amphion could
not agree, for because the delight of the one was a despight to the other, vntill Amphion left his Musicke. If the Lady whome thou louest be couetous, thou must chaunge thy selfe into golde, and so fall into her bosome: if she be merrie, thou must be pleasant: if fullen, thou must be sad. All the servants and tutors to Atlanta were hunters, because she delighted in that sport. Many gentle-women to please their louers which were Poets, left the socke and the needle, & tooke in hand pens and bookes: now tell mee if these strange Metamorphoses be not meere points of follie? Doe you thinke that a Souldier which goeth to the assait, marketh the trenches, thinketh of his enimies, or of a thousand harquebushes, whereof euerie one is sufficient to destroy him? No, he onely hopeth to win the conquett, and doth not so much as once imagine the rest. He which first inuented sayling, doubted not of the perillous daungers: and he that playeth, neuer thinketh to become a loosier, yet are they all three in daunger to be slaine, drowned, and vndone. But what then? they neither doe see nor wil see what is hurtfull /vnto them. So we must coniecture the like of louers, for if they did see the dreadful dangers, and the fearfull perills wherein they are, how they be deceiued and beguiled, they would neuer honour loue as God, but deteest him as a
diuell, and so shoulde the kingdome of loue be destroyed, which now is gouerned by ignorance, carelessnesse, hope & blindnesse, which are all the handmaides of folly. Remaine in peace then fond loue, and seeke not to breake the auncient league which is betweene thee & follie. For if thou doest, thy bow shal be broken, thy darts be of no force, Contemtq. faces et fine luce iacent.

When Mercurie had finished the defence of Folly, Jupiter seeing the gods to be diversely affected, that some held with Cupid, and some with Folly, to decide the doubt, he pronounced this sentence.

For the difficultie and importaunce of this difference and diversity of opinions, we haue remitted the deciding of it vntill three times seaven times, & nine ages be past: in the mean while we straightly command you to liue friendly together, without offering injurie one vnto another. And Folly shall guide and conduct blinde Loue whether she semeth best, and for the restoring of his eies, after we haue spoken with the Deffinies it shall be decreed.

FINIS.

AT LONDON
Printed for William Ponsonby,
1587.
VIII.

PANDOSTO:

The Triumph of Time.

1588.
NOTE.

Of the relation of 'Pandosto' to Shakespeare's 'Winter's Tale,' see annotated Life in Vol. I. Mr. J. Payne Collier's text, as reproduced by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in his Shakespeare Library, has been collated with the original, with no little benefit. Of the bibliography of 'Pandosto'—of which there were very many editions, earlier and later—see as before. An exemplar of the 1614 edition, "London, Printed by T. C. for C. Potter, and are to be solde by John Tap. at his shop, neere to S. Magnus corner," is in the British Museum.—G.
PANDOSTO.

¶ THE TRIUMPH

OF TIME.

WHEREIN IS DISCOVERED

by a pleasant Historie, that although by the means of finifter fortune, Truth may be concea-
led yet by Time in spight of fortune it is most manifestly revealed.

Pleasant for age to auoyde drowsie thoughtes, profitable for youth to eschue other wanton pastimes, and bringing to both a de-
ired content.

Temporis filia veritas.

¶ By Robert Greene, Maister of Artes
in Cambridge.

Omne tullit punctum qui miscuit vtile dulci.

Imprinted at London by Thomas Orwin for Thomas Cadman, dwelling at the Signe of the Bible, neere
vnto the North doore of Paules,
1588.
TO THE GENTLEMEN READERS HEALTH.

The paultring Poet Aphranius, being blamed for troublinge the Emperor Traian with so many doting Poems: aduentured notwithstanding, stil to present him with rude and homely verses, excusing himselfe with the courtesie of the Emperor, which did as friendly accept, as he fondly offered. So Gentlemen, if any condemn my rashnesse for troubling your ears with so many vnlearned Pamphlets: I will straight shroud myselfe vnnder the shadowe of your courtesies, & with Aphranius lay the blame on you aswell for friendly reading them, as on myselfe for fondly penning them: Hoping though fond curious, or rather currish backbiters breathe out flaunderous speeches: yet the courteous Readers (whom I feare to offend) wil requite my travell, at the leaft with silence: and in this hope I rest: wishing you health and happines.

Robert Greene.
TO THE
RIGHT HONORABLE
GEORGE CLIFFORD, EARLE OF CUMBERLAND,
ROBERT GREENE
Wiseth increase of honour
andVertue.

The Rascians (right honorable) when by
long gazing against the Sunne, they
become halfe blinde, recover their sightes
by looking on the blacke Loadestone. Unicornes
being glutted with brousing on roots of Licquorius,
sharpe their stomacks with crushing bitter graffe.

Alexander vouchsafed as well to smile at the
croked picture of Vulcan, as to wonder at the
curious counterfeite of Venus. The minde is
sometimes delighted as much with small trifles as
with sumptuous triumphs, and as well pleased
with hearing of Pans homely fancies, as of Herc-
cules renowned labours.
THE EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

Syllie Baucis could not serue Jupiter in a silver plate, but in a woodden dish. All that honour Esculapius, decke not his shrine with Jewels. Apollo giues Oracles as wel to the poore man for his mite, as to the rich man for his treasure. The stone Echites is not so much liked for the colour, as for vertue, and gifts are not to be measured by the worth, but by the will. Misow that vnskillfull Painter of Greece, aduentured to giue vnto Darius the shielde of Pallas, so roughlie shadowed, as he smiled more at the follie of the man, then at the imperfection of his arte. So I present vnto your honour, the triumph of time, so rudelie finished, as I feare your honour wil rather frowne at my impudencie, then laugh at my ignorancie: But I hope my willing minde shal excuse my slender skil, and your honours curtesie shadowe my rafhes./

They which feare the biting of vipers doe carie in their hands the plumes of a Phanix. Phidas drewe Vulcan sitting in a chair of Ivory. Caesar Crow durft neuer cry, Aue, but when she was pearked on the Capitoll. And I feeke to shroude this imperfect Pamphlet vnder your honours patronage, doubting the dint of such inuenomed vipers, as seeke with their flaunderous reproches to carpe at al, being oftentimes, most vnlearned of all; and assure myselfe, that your honours re-
nowmed valure, and vertuous disposition shall be a sufficient defence to protect me from the Poysoned tongues of such scorning Sycophants, hoping that as Iupiter vouchsafed to lodge in Philemones thatched Cotage: and Phillip of Macedon, to take a bunche of grapes of a country pesant: so I hope your honour, measuring my worke by my will, and wayghing more the mind than the matter, will when you haue cast a glaunce at this toy, with Minerva, vnder your golden Target couer a deformed Owle. And in this hope I rest, wishing vnto you, and the vertuous Countesse your wife: such happy succeffe as your honours can desire, or I imagine.

Your Lordships most dutifullly to commaunde:

ROBERT GREENE.
Mong al the Passions wherewith humane mindes are perplexed, there is none that so galleth with restlesse despight, as y infectious soare of Jealousie: for all other griefes are eyther to bee appeased with sensible persuasions, to be cured with wholesome counfel, to be relieveed in want, or by tract of time to be worne out, (Jealousie only excepted) which is so fawfed with suspetious doubtes, and pinching mistruft, that whofo sekes by friendly counfaile to raie out this hellifh passion, it foorthwith suspecteth that he gevent this aduise to couer his owne guiltinesse. Yea, who so is payned with this restlesse torment doubteth all, dystrufteth himselfe, is alwayes frofhen with feare, and fired with suspition, hauing that wherein consisteth all his ioy,
to be the breeder of his miserie. Yea, it is such a heauy enemy to that holy estate of matrimony, sowing betweene the married couples such deadly seedes of secret hatred, as Loue being once rased out by spightful distrust, there oft ensueth blody reuenge, as this ensuing Hyftorie manifestly prooueth: wherein Pandosto (furiously incensed by caufelesse Jealousie) procured the death of his moft louing and loyall wife, and his owne endless sorrow and misery.

In the Countrey of Bohemia there rayned a King called Pandosto, whose fortunate successe in warres against his foes, and bountifull curtseffe towards his friendes in peace, made him to be greatly feared and loued of all men. This Pandosto had to Wife a Ladie called Bellaria, by birth royall, learned by education, faire by nature, by vertues famous, so that it was hard to judge whether her beautie, fortune, or vertue, wanne the greatest com/mendations. These two lincked together in perfect loue, led their liues with such fortunate content, that their Subiects greatly rejoyced to see their quiet disposition. They had not beene married long, but Fortune (willing to increase their happines) lent them a sonne, so adorned with the gifts of nature, as the perfection of the Childe greatly augmented the love of the parentes, and the joy of their commons, in so much that the Bohemians,
to shewe their inward ioyes by outwarde actions, made Bonefires and triumphs throughout all the Kingdome, appointing Iuistes and Turneyes for the honour of their young Prince: whether resorted not onely his Nobles, but also divers Kings and Princes, which were his neighbours, willing to shewe their friendship they ought to Pandosto, and to win fame and glory by their provessse and valour. Pandosto, whose minde was fraught with princely liberality, entertayned the Kings, Princes, and noble men with such submisse curtesie and magnificall bounty, that they all sawe how willing he was to gratifie their good wils, making a feast for Subjects, which continued by the space of twentie dayes; all which time the Iuistes and Turneys were kept to the great content both of the Lordes & Ladies there present. This solemne triumph being once ended, the assembly, taking their leau of Pandosto and Bellaria: the young sonne (who was called Garinter) was nurtured vp in the house to the great ioy and content of the parents. Fortune envious of such happy successe, willing to shewe some signe of her inconstancie, turned her wheele, and darkned their bright sun of prosperitie, with the mistie cloudes of mishap and misery. For it so happened that Egistus, King of Sycilia, who in his youth had bene brought vp with Pandosto, desirous to shewe that neither trauete of time, nor distance of place...
could diminish their former friendship, provided a nauie of ships, and sayled into Bohemia to visit his old friend and companion, who hearing of his arriuall, went himselfe in person, and his wife Bellaria, accompanied with a great traine of Lords and Ladies, to meete Egistus: and espying him, alighted from his horse, embraced him very louingly, protesting that nothing in the world could have happened more acceptable to him then his coming, wishing his wife to welcome his olde friend and acquaintance: who (to shewe how she liked him whom her husband loued) intertayned him with such familiar curtesie, as Egistus perceived himselfe to bee verie well welcome. After they had thus saluted and embraced eche other, they mounted againe on horsebacke and rode towards the Citie, deuising and recounting, howe being children they had passed their youth in friendly pastimes: where, by the meanes of the Citizens, Egistus was receyued with triumphs and showes in such fort, that he maruellled how on so small a warning they could make such preparation. Passinge the streetes thus with such rare fighites, they rode on to the Pallace, where Pandosto entertained Egistus and his Sycilians with such banqueting and sumptuous cheare, so royally, as they all had cause to commend his princely liberality; yea, the verie basest slave that was knowne to come from Sycilia was vued with such
curtesie, \( \text{\it Egistus} \) might easily perceiue how both hee and his were honored for his friendes fake. \( \text{Bellaria} \) (who in her time was the flower of curtesie), willing to shew how vnfaynedly shee loued her husband by his friends entertainement, vsed him likewise so familiarly, that her countenance bewraied how her minde was affected towards him: oftentimes comming her selfe into his bed chamber, to fee that nothing should be amis to mislike him. This honest familiarity increased dayly more and more betwixt them; for \( \text{Bellaria} \), noting in \( \text{Egistus} \) a princely and bountifull minde, adorned with sundrie and excellent qualities, and \( \text{Egistus} \), finding in her a vertuous and curteous disposition, there grew such a secret vniting of their affections, that the one could not well be without the company of the other: in so much that when \( \text{Pandofo} \) was busied with such vrgent affaires, that hee could not bee present with his friend \( \text{Egistus} \), \( \text{Bellaria} \) would walke with him into the Garden, where they two in priuat and pleasant deuises would passe away the time to both their contents. This custome still continuing betwixt them, a certaine melancholy passion entring the minde of \( \text{Pandofo} \) draue him into sundry and doubtfull thoughts. First, he called to minde the beauty of his wife \( \text{Bellaria} \), the comelines and brauerie of his friend \( \text{Egistus} \), thinking that Loue was aboue all Lawes
and therefore to be staid with no Law; that it was hard to put fire and flaxe together without burning; that their open pleasures might breede his secreete displeasures. He considered with himselfe that *Egibus* was a man, and must needs loue: that his wife was a woman, and therefore subject vnto loue, and that where fancy forced, friendship was of no force. These and such like doubtfull thoughtes a long time smoothering in his stomacke, beganne at last to kindle in his minde a secret mistrust, which increased by suspition, grewe at last to be a flaming Jealousie, that so tormented him as he could take no rest. He then began to measure all their actions, and to misconstrue of their too private familiaritie, judging that it was not for honest affection, but for disordinate fancy: so that hee began to watch them more narrowly to see if hee could gette any true or certaine prooue to confirm his doubtfull suspition. While thus he noted their looks and gestures, and suspected their thoughtes and meaninges, they two seely soules who doubted nothing of this his treacherous intent, frequented daily eache others companie: which draue him into such a frantickke passion, that he beganne to beare a secret hate to *Egibus*, and a lowring countenance to *Bellaria*, who marueiling at such vnaccustomed frowns, began to cast beyound the Moone, and to enter into a thousand sundrie
thoughtes, which way she should offend her husband: but finding in her selfe a cleare conscience, ceased to muse, vntil such time as she might find fit opportunitie to demand the cause of his dumps. In the mean time Pandosto minde was so farre charged with Jealousye, that he did no longer doubt, but was assured (as he thought) that his Friend Egius had entered a wrong pointe in his tables, and so had played him false play: wherupon desirous to revenge so great an injury, he thought best to dissemble the grudge with a faire and friendly countenance: and so vnder the shape of a friend to shew him the tricke of a foe. Deuising with himselfe a long time how he might best put away Egius without suspicion of treacherous murder, hee concluded at last to poyson him: which opinion pleasing his humour, he became resolute in his determination, and the better to bring the matter to passe, he called vnto him his cupbearer, with whom in secret he brake the matter: promising to him for the performance thereof to geue him a thousande crownes of yearely revenues: his cupbearer, eyther being of a good conscience, or willing for fashion sake, to deny such a bloody request, began with great reasons to persuade Pandosto from his determinate mischief: shewing him what an offence murther was to the Gods: how such unnaturall actions did more displease the
heauens, than men, & that causelesse cruelty did seldom escape without reuenge: he layd before his face, that Egistus was his friend, a King, & one that was come into his Kingdome, to confirme a league of perpetuall amitie betwixt them; that he had, and did shew him a most friendly countenance: how Egistus was not onely honoured of his owne people by obedience, but also loued of the Bohemians for his curtesie. And that if he now shoulde, without any iust or manifest cause, poyson him, it would not onely be a great dishonour to his Maiestie, and a meanes to sow perpetuall enmity between the Sycilians and the Bohemians, but also his owne subiects would repine at such treacherous cruelty. These and such like perswasions of Fracion (for so was his Cup-bearer called) could no whit preuaile to dissuade him from his diuellish enterprize: but remaining resolute in his determination (his fury so fired with rage, as it could not be appeased with reason) he began with bitter taunts to take vp his man, and to lay before him two baites; preferment and death: saying that if he would poyson Egistus, he would advance him to high dignities: if he refused to doe it of an obstinate minde, no torture should be too great to requite his disobedience. Fracion seeing that to perswade Pandosto any more, was but to struie against the streame, consented, as
soone as an opportunity would give him leave, to dispatch Egistus: wherewith Pandosto remained somewhat satisfied, hoping now he should be fully reuenged of such mistrusted injuries, intending also as soon as Egistus was dead, to give his wife a sop of the same fawce, & so be rid of those which were the cause of his restless sorrow. While thus he lived in this hope, Franion being secret in his chamber, began to meditate with himselfe in these terms.

Ah Franion, treason is loued of many, but the Traitor hated of all: uniuist offences may for a time escape without danger, but neuer without reuenge. Thou art servuant to a King, and must obey at command: yet Franion, against law and conscience, it is not good to resišt a tyrant with armes, nor to please an uniuist King with obedience. What shalt thou doe? Folly refuseth gold, and frenzie preferment: wisdome seeketh after dignity, and counsell keepeth for gain. Egistus is a stranger to thee, and Pandosto thy Soueraigne: thou haft little cause to respect the one, and oughtest to haue great care to obey the other. Thinke this Franion, that a pound of gold is worth a tunne of Lead, great gifts are little Gods: and preferment to a meane man is a whetstone to courage; there is nothing sweeter then promotion, nor lighter then report: care not then though
most count thee a traitor, so all call thee rich. Dignity (*Franion*) aduaunceth thy posteritie, and euill report can but hurt thy selfe. Know this, where Eagles builde, Falcons may prey; where Lyons haunt, Foxes may steale. Kings are knowne to commaund, servants are blamelesse to consent: feare not thou then to lift at *Egisbus*, *Pandoas* shall beare the burthen. Yea but *Franion*, conscience is a worme that euer biteth, but neuer ceaseth: that which is rubbed with the stone *Galactites* will neuer bee hot. Flesh dipped in the Sea *Ægeum* will neuer bee sweete: the hearbe *Trigion* beeing once bit with an *Aphis*, neuer growtheth, and conscience once stayned with innocent blood, is alwaies tyed to a guiltie remorse. Prefer thy content before riches, and a cleare minde before dignity: so beeing poore, thou shalt haue rich peace, or else rich, thou shalt enjoy disquiet.

*Franion* hauing muttered out these or such like words, seeing either he must die with a cleare minde, or liue with a spotted conscience, hee was so cumbred with diuers cogitations that hee could take no rest: vntill at last he determined to breake the matter to *Egisbus*; but fearing that the King should eyther suspeft or heare of such matters, he concealed the device till opportunitie would permit him to reueale it. Lingring thus in doubtfull
feare, in an euening he went to \textit{Egį́s̩̊s̩̊} lodging, and desirous to breake with him of certaine affaires that touched the King, after all were commaunded out of the Chamber, \textit{Franion} made maniest the whole conspiracie which \textit{Pandoño} had deuised against him, desiring \textit{Egį́̊̊̊s̩̊̊} not to account him a Traytor for bewraying his Maisters counfaile, but to thinke that he did it for conscience: hoping that although his Maiстер inflamed with rage, or incensed by some finiester reportes, or flanderous speeches, had imagined such causelesse mischiefe: yet when time should pacifie his anger, and try those talebearers but flattering Parasites, then he would count him as a faithfull Servant that with such care had kept his Maisters credite. \textit{Egį́̊̊̊s̩̊̊} had not fully heard \textit{Franion} tell forth his tale, but a quaking feare posseffed all his limmes, thinking that there was some treason wrought, and that \textit{Franion} did but shaddow his craft with these false colours: wherefore he began to waxe in choller, and faide that he doubted not \textit{Pandoño}, fith he was his friend, and there had neuer as yet beene any breach of amity: he had not sough to inuade his lands, to confpire with his enemies, to diffwade his Subjects from their allegiance; but in word and thought he rested his at all times: he knew not therefore any cause that should mooue \textit{Pandoño} to s eeke his death, but suspeeted it to be a compacted
knauery of the Bohemians to bring the King and him to oddes. Franion staying him in the midist of his talke, told him, that to dally with Princes was with the swannes to sing against their death, and that if the Bohemians had intended any such mischiefe, it might haue beene better brought to passe then by reuelling the conspiracie: therefore his Maiestie did ill to misconstrue of his good meaning, fith his intent was to hinder treason, not to become a traitor: and to confirme his promis, if it pleased his Maiestie to flie into Sicilia for the safegarde of his life, hee would goe with him, and if he then found not such a practice to be pretended, let his imagined treacherie be repayed with most monstrous torments. Egestus hearing the solemne protestation of Franion, beganne to consider, that in Loue and Kingdomes, neither faith, nor lawe, is to bee respected: doubting that Pandosto thought by his death to destroy his men, and with speedy warre to invade Sicilia: These and such doubts throughly weyghed, he gaue great thankes to Franion, promising if hee might with life returne to Syracusa, that hee would create him a Duke in Sicilia: craying his Counsell how hee might escape out of the Countrie. Franion, who hauing some small skil in Nauigation, was well acquainted with the Ports and hauens, and knew euery daunger in the Sea, ioyning in counsell
with the Maister of Egifus Nauie, rigge all their ships, and setting them a flote, let them lie at anchor, to be in the more readines, when time and winde should serue. Fortune although blind, yet by chaunce fauouring this iust cause, sent them within five dayes a good gale of winde; which Franion seeing fit for their purpose, to put Pandofto out of suspition, the night before they should sayle, he went to him, and promised, that the next day he would put the deuice in pracie, for he had got such a forcible poysfon, as the very smell thereof wold procure suddain death. Pandofto was joyfull to heare this good newes, & thought euery houre a day, till he might be glutted with blodye reuenge: but his suit had but ill succke. For Egifus fearing that delay might breede danger, and willing that the grasse should not be cut from under his feete, taking bagge and baggage, by the helpe of Franion, conueied himselfe and his men out of a poisterne gate of the Cittie, so secretly, and speedily, that without any suspition they got to the Sea shoare: where, with many a bitter curse taking their leau of Bohemia, they went aboard. Weighing their Anchors and hoisting saile, they passed as fast as wind & sea would permit towards Sicilia: Egifus being a joyfull man that he had safely past such treacherous perils. But as they were quietly floating on the sea, so Pandofto and
his Citizens were in an uproare; for seeing that the Sylilians without taking their leave, were fled away by night, the Bohemians feared some treason, and the King thought that without question his suspicion was true, seeing the Cup-bearer had bewrayed the sum of his secret pretence. Whereupon he began to imagine that Franion and his wife Bellaria had conspired with Egius, and that the fervent affection she bare him, was the onely means of his secret departure: in so much that incensed with rage, he commanded that his wife should be carried straight to prison,untill they heard further of his pleasure. The Guard vnwilling to lay their hands on such a vertuous Princeffe, and yet fearing the Kings fury, went very sorrowfull to fulfill their charge: comming to the Queens lodging, they found her playing with her yong sonne Garinter: vnto whom with teares doing the message, Bellaria astonished at such a hard censur, and finding her cleere conscience a sure advocate to pleade in her cause, went to the prison most willingly: where with sighes and teares shee past away the time, till she might come to her triall.

But Pandosto whose reason was suppressed with rage, and whose vnbridled follie was incensed with fury: seeing Franion had bewrayed his secrets, and that Egius might well be rayled on, but not
DORASTUS AND FAWNIA.

reuenged: determined to wreake all his wrath on poore Bellaria. He therefore caused a general proclamation to be made through all his Realme, that the Queene & Egistus had by the helpe of Franion, not onely committed moft inceftuous adultery, but also had conspired the Kings death: wherevpon the Traitor Franion was fled away with Egistus, and Bellaria was moft iustly imprisoned. This proclamation being once blazed through the country, although the vertuous disposition of the Queene did halfe discredit the contents, yet the suddaine & speedy passage of Egistus, and the secret departure of Franion, induced them (the circumstances throughly considered) to thinke that both the proclamation was true, and the King greatly injured: yet they pitied her cause, as sorrowful that so good a Lady should be crossed with such aduerse fortune. But the King, whose restlesse rage would remit no pitty, thought that although he might sufficientlie requite his wiues falfhood with the bitter plague of pinching penury, yet his minde should neuer be glutted with reuenge, till he might haue fit time and opportunity to repay the trechery of Egistus with a totall injury. But a curst Cow hath oftestimes short horns, and a willing minde but a weake arme. For Pandosto although he felt that reuenge was a spurre to warre, and that enuy alwaies proffereth steele, yet
he saw, that Egius was not onely of great puis-
sance and prowess to withstand him, but had also
many Kings of his alliance to ayde him, if neede
should serue: for he married the Emperours
daughter of Russia. These and the like considera-
tions something daunted Pandosto his courage, so
that hee was content rather to put up a manifest
injurie with peace, then hunt after reuenge, dis-
honor and losse; determining since Egius had
escaped scot-free, that Bellaria should pay for all
at an unreasonable price.

Remayning thus resolute in his determination,
Bellaria continuing still in prison and hearing the
contents of the Proclamation, knowing that her
minde was neuer touched with such affection,
nor that Egius had euer offered her such dis-
curtiesie, would gladly haue come to her answere,
that both shee might haue knowne her iust
accusers, and cleared her selfe of that guiltlesse
crime.

But Pandosto was so inflamed with rage, and
infected with Jelousy, as he would not vouchsafe
to heare her, nor admit any iust excuse: so that
shee was faine to make a vertue of her neede, and
with patience to beare those heauie injuries. As
thus shee lay crossed with calamities (a great cause
to increase her griefe) she found her selfe quicke
with childe: which as soone as she felt stirre in her
body, she burst forth into bitter tears, exclaiming against fortune in these terms.

Alas, Bellaria, how unfortunate art thou, because fortunate: Better thou hast been a beggar, then a Prince, so shouldst thou have bridled Fortune with want, where now she sporteth her selfe with thy plentie. Ah happy life, where poore thoughts, and meane desires liue in secure content, not fearing Fortune because too low for Fortune. Thou seest now, Bellaria that care is a companion to honor, not to pouerie: that high Cedars are cruished with tempests, when low shrubs are not touched with the winde: pretious Diamonds are cut with the file, when despised pibbles lye safe in the sand. Delphos is sought to by Princes, not beggers: and Fortunes Altars smoke with kings preffents, not with poore mens gifts. Happie are such Bellaria, that curse Fortune for contempt, not feare: and may wish they were, not sorrow they haue beene. Thou art a Princesse Bellaria, and yet a prifoner: borne to the one by descent, assigned to the other by dispite: accused without cause, and therefore oughtest to dye without care: for patience is a shield against Fortune, and a guilelesse minde yeeldeth not to sorrow. Ah but infamy galleth vnto death, and liueth after death: Report is plumed with times feathers, and Enuie oftentimes foundeth Fames trumpet: thy suspected
adultery shall fly in the ayre, and thy knowne vertues shall lye hid in the Earth: one Moale staineth a whole Face: and what is once spotted with Infamy can hardly be wore out with time. Die then Bellaria, Bellaria die: for if the Gods should say thou art guiltelesse, yet enuie would heare the Gods, but never beleeve the Gods. Ah haplesse wretch, cease these tearmes: desperate thoughtes are fit for them that feare shame, not for such as hope for credite. Pandosto hath darkened thy fame, but shall never discredite thy vertues. Suspition may enter a false action, but proosfe shall never put in his plea: care not then for enuie, sixt report hath a blifter on her tongue: and let sorrow baite them which offend, not touch thee that art faultlesse. But alas poore soule, how canst thou but sorrow? Thou art with childe, and by him, that in steed of kind pittie, pincheth thee in cold prision. And with that, such gasping sighes so stopping her breath, that shee could not utter any more words, but wringing her hands, and gushing forth streames of teares, shee passed away the time with bitter complaints.

The Jaylor pitying those her heauie passions, thinking that if the King knew she were with childe, he would somewhat appease his fury and release her from prision, went in all hast, and certified Pandosto, what the effect of Bellarias
complaint was: who no sooner heard the Jaylor say she was with childe, but as one possessest with a phranzie, he rose vp in a rage, swearing that she and the basterd brat she was withall should die, if the Gods themselues said no: thinking that surely by computation of time, that Egistus and not he was father to the childe. This fupitious thought galled a fresh this halfe healed sore, in so much as he could take no rest, vntill he might mittigate his choller with a iust reuenge, which happened presently after. For Bellaria was brought to bed of a faire & beautifull daughter: which no sooner Pandosto hearde, but he determined that both Bellaria and the young infant shou'd be burnt with fire. His Nobles, hearing of the kings cruell sentence, sought by perfwasions to diuert him from his bloodie determination: laying before his face the innocencie of the childe, and vertuous disposition of his wife, how she had continually loued and honoured him so tenderly, that without due proosfe he could not, nor ought not to appeach her of that crime. And if she had faulted, yet it were more honourable to pardon with mercy, then to punish with extremity, and more kingly, to be commended of pitty, than accused of rigour: and as for the childe, if he should punish it for the mothers offence, it were to stirue against nature and iustice; and that vnnatural actions doe more offend the Gods then men: how
causelesse cruelty, nor innocent blood neuer scape without revenge. These and such like reasons could not appease his rage, but he rested resolute in this, that Bellaria being an Adultresse, the childe was a Baftard, and he would not suffer that such an infamous brat should call him Father. Yet at last (seeing his Noble men were importunate upon him) he was content to spare the childes life, and yet to put it to a worse death. For he found out this device, that seeing (as he thought) it came by fortune, so he would commit it to the charge of Fortune, and therefore caused a little cock-boat to be prouided, wherein he meant to put the babe, and then send it to the mercies of the Seas, and the deatnies. From this his Peeres in no wise could perswade him, but that he sent presently two of his guard to fetch the childe: who being come to the prison, and with weeping teares recounting their Maisters message: Bellaria no sooner heard the rigorous resolution of her mercilesse husband, but she fell downe in a swound, so that all thought she had bin dead: yet at last being come to her selfe, shee cryed and screeched out in this wise.

Alas sweete infortuniate babe, scarce borne, before enuied by fortune, would the day of thy birth had beene the terme of thy life: then shouldest thou haue made an ende to care and preuented thy Fathers rigour. Thy faults cannot yet deferue
such hatefull revenge, thy dayes are too short for so sharpe a doome, but thy untimely death must pay thy Mothers Debts, and her guiltlesse crime must bee thy gaftly curfe. And shalt thou, sweete Babe, be committed to Fortune, when thou art already spited by Fortune? Shall the Seas be thy harbour, and the hard boate thy cradle? Shall thy tender Mouth, in stead of sweete kisses, be nipped with bitter stormes? Shalt thou haue the whistling windes for thy Lullabie, and the salt Sea some in stead of sweete Milke? Alas, what destinies would assigne such hard hap? What Father would be so cruell? Or what Gods will not revenge such rigor? Let me kisse thy lippes (sweete Infant) and wet thy tender cheekes with my teares, and put this chayne about thy little necke, that if fortune faue thee, it may helpe to succour thee. Thus, since thou must goe to surge in the gaftfull Seas, with a sorrowfull kisse I bid thee farewell, and I pray the Gods thou maist fare well.

Such, and so great was her griefe, that her vitall spirits being suppresssed with sorrow, she fell againe downe into a trance, hauing her sences so fotted with care, that after she was requiued yet shee lost her memorie, and lay for a great time without moving, as one in a trance. The guard left her in this perplexitie, and carried the child to the King, who quite / deuoide of pity commanded that
without delay it should be put in the boat, having neither faile nor rudder to guid it, and so to bee carried into the midst of the sea, and there left to the wind & wave as the destinies please to appoint. The very shipmen, seeing the sweete countenance of the yong babe, began to accuse the King of rigor, and to pity the childs hard fortune: but feare constrayned them to that which their nature did abhorre; so that they placed it in one of the ends of the boat, and with a few greene bows made a homely cabben to shroud it as they could from wind and weather: having thus trimmed the boat they tied it to a ship, and so haled it into the mayne Sea, and then cut in funder the coarde: which they\'d had no sooner done, but there arose a mighty tempest, which tossed the little Boate so vehemently in the waues, that the shipmen thought it coulde not continue longe without sinkling, yea the storme grewe so great, that with much labour and perill they got to the shoare. But leaung the Childe to her fortunes, againe to Pandosto: who not yet glutted with sufficient revenge, deuised which way he should best increase his Wifes calamitie. But first assembling his Nobles and Counsellors, hee called her for the more reproch into open Court, where it was objected against her, that she had committed adulterie with Egistus, and conspired with Franion to poyson Pandosto her
husband, but their pretence being partely spied, shee counselled them to fliie away by night for their better safety. Bellaria, who standing like a prisoner at the Barre, feeling in her selfe a cleare Conscience to withstand her false accusers: seeing that no lesse then death could pacifie her husbands wrath, waxed bolde, and desired that she might haue Lawe and Justice, for mercy shee neyther crave nor hoped for; and that those periured wretches, which had falsly accused her to the King, might be brought before her face, to giue in euidence. But Pandosto, whose rage and Jealousie was such, as no reason, nor equitie could appease: tolde her, that for her accusers they were of such credite, as their wordes were sufficient witness, and that the sodaine & secret flight of Egistus & Fronion confirmed that which they had confessed: and as for her, it was her parte to deny such a monstros crime, and to be impudent in forswearing the fact, since shee had past all shame in committing the fault: but her stale countenance should stand for no coyne, for as the Bastard which she / bare was servued, so shee shoulde with some cruell death be requited. Bellaria no whit dismayed with this rough reply, tolde her Husband Pandosto, that he spake vpon choller, and not conscience: for her vertuous life had beene euery such, as no spot of suspition could euery staine. And if shee had borne
a friendly countenaunce to *Egิส*us, it was in respect he was his friende, and not for any lufting affeccion: therefore if she were condemned without any further profe, it was rigour, and not Law.

The noble men which fate in iudgement, said that *Bellaria* spake reanon, and intreated the king that the accusers might be openly examined, and sworne, and if then the evidence were such, as the Jury might finde her guilty (for seeing that she was a Prince she ought to be tryed by her peeres) then let her have such punishment as the extremitie of the Law will assigne to such malefactors. The king presently made answere, that in this case he might, and would dispence with the Law, and that the Jury being once panneld, they should take his word for sufficient evidence, otherwise he would make the proudest of them repent it. The noble men seeing the king in choler, were all whist, but *Bellaria*, whose life then hung in the ballaunce, fearing more perpetuall infamie then momentarie death, tolde the king, if his furie might stand for a Law, that it were vaine to haue the Jury yeeld their verdit; and therefore she fell downe vpon her knees, and desired the king that for the loue he bare to his young sonne *Garinter*, whome she brought into the world, that hee woulde graunt her a request, which was this, that it would please his maiestie to send five of his noble men
whome he best trusted, to the Isle of Delphos, there to enquire of the Oracle of Apollo, whether she had committed adultery with Egistus, or conspired to poyson with Franion: and if the God Apollo, who by his deuine essence knew all secrets, gaue answere that she was guiltie, she were content to suffer any torment, were it neuer so terrible. The request was so reasonable, that Pandosto could not for shame deny it, vnlesse he would bee counted of all his subiects more wilfull then wise: he therefore agreed, that with as much speede as might be there should be certaine Embassadores dispatched to the Ile of Delphos: and in the meane season he commanded that his wife should be kept in close prison.

Bellaria hauing obtained this graunt, was now more carefull / for her little babe that floated on the Seas, then sorrowful for her owne mishap. For of that she doubted: of her selfe shee was assurred, knowing if Apollo should give Oracle according to the thoughts of the hart, yet the sentence should goe on her side: such was the clearenes of her minde in this case. But Pandosto (whose suspitious heade still remained in one song) chose out six of his Nobility, whom hee knew were scarce indifferent men in the Queens behalfe, and prouiding all things fit for their journey, sent them to Delphos: they willing to fulfill the Kinges
command, and desirous to see the situation and
custome of the Iland, dispatched their affaires with
as much speede as might be, and embarked them-
selfes to this voyage, which (the wind and weather
seruing fit for their purpose) was soone ended. For
within three weeke they arriued at Delphos, where
they were no sooner set on lande, but with great
deuotion they went to the Temple of Apollo, and
there offring sacrifice to the god, and giftes to
the Priest, as the custome was, they humbly
raued an aunswere of their demaund: they had
not long kneeled at the Altar, but Apollo with
a loude voice saide: Bohemians, what you finde
behinde the Alter take and depart. They forth-
with obeying the Oracle founde a scroule of
parchment, wherein was written these words in
letters of Golde.

The Oracle.

Suspition is no proffe: Iealousie is an vnequall
judge: Bellaria is chaft: Egibus blamelesse:
Franion a true subiect: Pandosto treacherous: his
babe an innocent, and the King shall liue without
an heire: if that which is loft be not founde.

As soone as they had taken out this scroule, the
Priest of the God commaundd them that they
should not presume to read it, before they came in
the presence of Pandosto: vnlesse they would incurre the displeasure of Apollo. The Bohemian Lords carefully obeying his commaund, taking their leave of the Priest, with great reverence departed out of the Temple, and went to their ships, and as-soone as wind would permit them, sailed toward Bohemia, to whither in short time they safely arrived, & with great triumph issuing out of their Ships, went to the Kingses pallace, whom they found in his chamber accompanied with other Noble men: Pandosto no sooner saw them, but with a merrie countenaunce he welcomed them home, asking what newes: they tolde his Maiestie that they had receiued an aunswere of the God written in a scroule, but with this charge, they should not rede the contents before they came in the presence of the King: and with that they deliuered him the parchement: but his Noble men intreated him that fith therein was contayned either the safetie of his Wifes life, and honesty, or her death, and perpetuall infamy, that he would haue his Nobles and Commons assembled in the judgment Hall, where the Queene brought in as prysoner, should heare the contents: if shee were found guilty by the Oracle of the God, then all should haue cause to thinke his rigour proceeded of due desert: if her Grace were found faultlesse, then shee should bee cleared before all, fith she had bene accused openly.
This pleased the King so, that he appointed the
day, and assembled all his Lords and Commons,
and caused the Queene to be brought in before
the judgement feate, commanding that the in-
ditement shoule bee read, wherein she was
accused of adultery with Egisbus, and of conspiracy
with Franion: Bellaria hearing the contentes,
was no whit astonisshed, but made this chearefull
aunswer.

If the deuine powers bee priuy to humane actions
(as no doubt they are) I hope my patience shall
make fortune blufhe, and my vnspotted life shall
staine spightfully discredit. For although lying
Report hath sought to appeach mine honor, and
Suspition hath intended to foyle my credit with
infamie: yet where Vertue keepeth the Forte,
Report and suspension may assayle, but nevere fack:
how I haue led my life before Egisbus comming, I
appeale Pandofo to the Gods & to thy conscience.
What hath passed berwixt him and me, the Gods
onely know, and I hope will presently reveale:
that I loued Egisbus I can not denie: that I honored
him I shame not to confess: to the one I was
forced by his vertues, to the other for his dignities.
But as touching lascivious lust, I say: Egisbus is
honest, and hope my selfe to be found without
spot: for Franion, I can neither accuse him nor
excuse him, for I was not priuie / to his departure,
and that this is true which I haue heere rehearsed, I referre myselfe to the deuine Oracle.

Bellaria had no sooner sayd, but the King commanded that one of his Dukes should reade the contenstes of the scroule; which, after the commons had heard, they gaue a great sh owt, reioyysing and clapping their hands that the Queene was cleare of that fals accusation: but the King whose conscience was a witnesse against him of his witlesse furie, and fals suspected Jealousie, was so ashamed of his rash folly, that he intreated his nobles to perswade Bellaria to forgiue, and forget these injuries: promising not onely to shew himselfe a loyall and lousing husband, but also to reconcile himselfe to Egistus, and Franion: reuealing then before them all the cause of their secrete flighte, and how treacherously hee thought to haue practised his death, if the good minde of his Cup-bearer had not preuented his purpose. As thus he was relating the whole matter, there was worde brought him that his young fonne Garinter was sodainly dead, which newes so soone as Bellaria heard, furcharge ed before with extreame ioy, and now suppressed with heauie sorowwe, her vitall spirites were so stopped, that she fell downe presently dead, 
& could never be resuued. This sodaine sight so appalled the Kinges Sences, that he fancck from his seate in a souë, so as he was fayne to be carried
by his nobles to his Pallass: where hee lay by the space of three dayes without speache: his commons were as men in dispaire, so diuery fly distresed: there was nothing but mourning and lamentation to be heard throughout all Bohemia: their young Prince dead, their vertuous Queene bereaued of her life, and their King and Soueraigne in great hazard: this tragicall discourse of fortune so daunted them, as they went like shadowes, not men; yet somewhat to comfort their heauie hearts, they heard that Pandosto was come to himselfe, and had recouered his speache, who as in a fury brayed out these bitter speaches:

O miserable Pandosto, what surer witnesse then conscience! what thoughts more lower then suspi- tion! What plague more bad then Jealousie! Unnaturall actions offend the Gods more than men, and caufelesse crueltie never scapest without reuenge: / I haue committed such a bloudy fact, as repent I may, but recall I cannot. Ah Jealousie, a hell to the minde, and a horror to the conscience, suppressing reason, and inciting rage: a worse passion then phrensie, a greater plague than madnesse. Are the Gods iuft? Then let them reuenge such brutifhe crueltie: my innocent Babe I haue drowned in the Seas; my louing wife I haue slaine with flaunderous suspition; my trusty friend I haue fought to betray, and yet the Gods are slacke to
DORASTUS AND FAWNIA.

plague such offences. Ah uniuft Apollo, Pandofo is the man that hath committed the faulte: why should Garinter, seely childe, abide the paine! Well, sith the Gods meane to prolong my dayes, to increase my dolour, I will offer my guiltie bloud a sacrifice to those fackles soules, whose liues are lost by my rigorous folly. And with that he reached at a Rapier, to haue murdered himselfe, but his Peeres being present, stayed him from such a bloudy acte: perfwading him to think, that the Common-wealth confisted on his safetie, and that those sheepe could not but perish, that wanted a sheepherd: wishing, that if hee would not liue for himselfe, yet he should haue care of his subjectts, and to put such fancies out of his minde, sith in fores past help, sualues do not heale, but hurt: and in things past cure, care is a corrasfue / with these and such like perfwassions the Kinge was overcome, and began somewhat to quiet his minde: so that assoone as he could goe abroad, hee caused his wife to be embalmed, and wrapt in lead with her young sonne Garinter: erecting a rich and famous Sepulchre, wherein hee intombd them both, making such solemne obsequies at her funereal, as al Bohemia might perceiue he did greatly repent him of his forepassed folly: causing this Epitaph to be ingrauen on her Tombe in letters of Gold:
The Epitaph.

Here lies entomb'd Bellaria faire,
Falsey accused to be unchaste:
Cleared by Apollo's sacred doome,
Yet slaine by Jealousie at last.
What er'er thou be that passest by,
Curse him, that caus'd this Queene to die.

This epitaph being ingraven, Pandosto would once a day repair to the Tomb, and there with watry plaintes bewail his misfortune; coueting no other companion but sorrowe, nor no other harmonie, but repentance. But leaving him to his dolorous passions, at last let vs come to shewe the tragicall discourse of the young infant.

Who being tossed with Winde, and Wawe, floated two whole daies without succour, readie at every pufte to bee drown'd in the Sea: till at last the Tempest ceas'd and the little boate was driuen with the tyde into the Coast of Sicilia, where sticking vpon the sandes, it rest'd. Fortune minding to be wanton, willing to shewe that as she hath wrinkle's on her browes, so shee hath dimples in her cheekes: thought after so many lower lookes, to lend a fayned smile, and after a puffing storme, to bring a pretty calme: shee began thus to daily. It fortun'd a poore mercenary Sheep-heard, that dwel'd in Sicilia, who got his liuing...
by other mens flockes, missed one of his sheepe, and thinking it had strayed into the couert, that was hard by, sought very diligently to find that which he could not see, fearing either that the Wolues or Eagles had vndone him (for hee was so poore, as a sheepe was halfe his substance), wandered downe toward the Sea clifles, to see if perchaunce the sheepe was browing on the sea Iuy, whereon they greatly doe feede: but not finding her there, as he was ready to returne to his flocke, hee heard a childe crie: but knowing there was no house nere, he thought he had mistakē y found, & y it was the bleatyng of his Sheepe. Wherefore looking more narrowly, as he cast his eye to the Sea, he spyed a little boate, from whence as he attenduely listened, he might heare the cry to come: standing a good while in a maze, at last he went to the shoare, and wading to the boate, as he looked in, he saw the little babe lying al alone, ready to die for hunger and colde, wrapped in a Mantle of Scarlet, richely imbrodered with Golde, and having a chayne about the necke. The Sheepe heard, who before had neuer seene so faire a Babe, nor so riche Jewels, thought assuredly, that it was some little God, and began with great devucion to knock on his brest. The Babe, who wrythed with y head, to seeke for the pap, began againe to cry a fresh, whereby the poore man
knew that it was a child, which by some sinister means was driven thither by distress of weather; marvailing how such a seely infant, which by the mantle, and the chayne, could not be but borne of noble parentage, should be so hardly crossed with deadly mishap. The poor sheepheard perplexed thus with divers thoughts, took pity of the child, and determined with himself to carry it to the King, that there it might be brought vp, according to the worthinesse of birth: for his ability could not afford to foster it, though his good mind was willing to further it. Taking therefore the chylde in his armes, as he fouled the mantle together, the better to defend it from cold, there fell downe at his foot a very faire and riche purse, wherein he found a great summe of golde: which sight so renewed the shepheards spirits, as he was greatly rauished with joy, and daunted with feare: Joyfull to see such a summe in his power, and feareful if it should be knowne, that it might breed his further danger. Neceffitie wisht him at the least, to retaine the Golde, though he would not keepe the childe: the simplicitie of his conscience feared him from such deceitfull briberie. Thus was the poor manne perplexed with a doubtfull Dilemma, vntil at last the couetousnesse of the coyne overcame him: for what will not the greedy desire of Golde cause a man to doe? So that he
was resoluted in himselfe to foster the child, and with the summe to relieue his want: resting thus resolute in this point, he left seeking of his sheepe, and as courteous, and secretly as he could, went by a by way to his house, least any of his neighbours should perceau his carriage: as soone as he was got home, entring in at the doore, the child began to crie, which his wife hearing, and seeing her husband with a yong babe in his armes, began to bee somewhat ieloufse, yet marveiling that her husband should be so wanton abroad, fith he was so quiet at home: but as women are naturally giuen to beleue the worste, so his wife thinking it was some bastard: beganne to crow against her goodman, and taking up a cudgel (for the most maister went breechles) swere solemnly that shee would make clubs trumps, if hee brought any bastard brat within her dores. The goodman, seeing his wife in her maiestie with her mace in her hand, thought it was time to bowe for feare of blowes, & desired her to be quiet, for there was non such matter: but if she could holde her peace, they were made for euuer: and with that/he told her the whole matter, how he had found the child in a little boat, without any succour, wrapped in that coftly mantle, and hating that rich chaine about the neck: but at last when he shewed her the purse full of gold, she began to simper something sweetly,
and taking her husband about the neck, kissed him after her homely fashion: saying that she hoped God had seen their want, and now meant to relieve their poverty, and seeing they could get no children, had sent them this little babe to be their heir. Take heed in any case (quoth the shepherd) that you be secret, and blabbe it not out when you meete with your gossippes, for if you doe, we are like not only to loose the Golde and Jewels, but our other goodes and liues. Tush (quoth his wife), profit is a good hatch before the doore: feare not, I haue other things to talke of then of this: but I pray you let vs lay vp the money surely, and the Jewels, leaft by any mishap it be spied. After that they had set all things in order, the shepeheard went to his sheepe with a merry note, and the good wife learned to sing lullaby at home with her yong babe, wrapping it in a homely blanket in fted of a rich mantle: nourishing it so clently and carefully as it began to bee a iolly girle, in so much that they began both of them to be very fond of it, seeing, as it waxed in age, so it increased in beauty. The shepheard ev'ry night at his coming home, would sing and daunce it on his knee, and prattle, that in a short time it began to speake, and call him Dad, and her Mam: at last when it grew to ripe yeeres, that it was about seuen yeares olde, the shepheard left keeping of
other mens sheepe, and with the money he found in the purfe, he bought him the leafe of a pretty farme, and got a smal flocke of sheepe, which when Fawnia (for so they named the child) came to the age of ten yeres, hee set her to keepe, and shee with such diligence performed her charge as the sheepe prospered marveilously under her hand. Fawnia thought Porrus had ben her father, and Mopsa her mother (for so was the shepheard and his wife called), honoured and obeyed them with such reuereence, that all the neighbours praised the duetifull obedience of the child. Porrus grewe in a short time to bee a man of some wealth and credite: for fortune so fauoured him in hauing no charge but Fawnia, that he began to purchase land, intending after his death to give it to his daughter: so that dierse rich farmers sonnes came as woers to his house: for Fawnia was somthing clenly attired, beeing of such singular beautie and excellent witte, that whoso sawe her, would haue thought shee had bene some heauenly nymph, and not a mortal creature: in so much, that when she came to the age of sixeene yeeres, shee so increased with exquisite perfection both of body and minde, as her natural disposition did bewray that she was borne of some high parentage: but the people thinking she was daughter to the shepheard Porrus, refted only amazed at hir beauty and wit: yea she
THE HISTORIE OF

won such favour and commendations in every man's eye, as her beautie was not only prayed for in the country, but also spoken of in the Court: yet such was her submissive modesty, that although her praise daily increased, her mind was no whit puffed up with pride, but humbled her selfe as became a country mayde and the daughter of a poore sheepeheard. Every day she went forth with her sheepe to the field, keeping them with such care and diligence, as all men thought she was verie painfull, defending her face from the heat of the sunne with no other vale, but with a garland made of bowes and flowers: which attire became her so gallantly, as shee seemed to bee the Goddesse Flora her selfe for beauty. Fortune, who all this while had shewed a frendly face, began now to turne her back, and to shewe a lowring countenance, intending as she had giuen Faunia a slender checke, so she woulde giue her a harder mate: to bring which to passe, she layd her traine on this wise. Egius had but one only son called Doraustus, about 30 age of twenty yeere: a Prince so decked and adorned with the gifts of nature: so fraught with beauty and vertuous qualities, as not onely his father joyed to haue so good a sonne, & all his commons rejoiced that God had lent them such a noble Prince to succeede in the Kingdom. Egius placing al his joy in the perfection of his sonne: seeing
that he was now marriage-able, sent Embassadors to the king of Denmarke, to intreat a marriage betwene him and his daughter, who willingly consenting, made answer, that the next spring, if it please Egibus with his sonne to come into Denmarke, hee doubted not but they shoulde agree upon reasonable conditions. Egibus restit satisfi'd with this friendly answer, thought convenient in the meane time to breake with his sonne: finding therfore on a day fit opportunity, he spake to him in these fatherly tearmes.

Dorastus, thy youth warneth me to preuent the worst, and mine age to provide the best. Opportunities neglected, are signes of folly: actions measured by time, are seldom bitten with repentance: thou art young, and I old: age hath taught me that which thy youth cannot yet conceive.

I therefore will counsell thee as a father, hoping thou wilt obey as a childe. Thou feest my white hayres are blossomes for the grave, and thy freshe colour fruite for time and fortune, so that it behoueth me to thinke how to dye, and for thee to care how to live. My crowne I must leaue by death, and thou enjoy my Kingdome by succession, wherein I hope thy vertue and prowesse shall bee such, as though my subiectes want my person, yet they shall see in thee my perfection. That nothing either may faile to satisfie thy minde, or increaste
thy dignities: the onely care I haue is to see thee well married before I die, and thou become olde.

Doraftus, who from his infancy, delighted rather to die with Mars in the Fielde then to dally with Venus in the Chamber: fearing to displease his father, and yet not willing to be wed, made him this reuerent answere.

Sir, there is no greater bond then duetie, nor no straier law then nature: disobedience in youth is often galled with despight in age. The command of the father ought to be a constraint to the childe: so parentes willes are laws, so they passe not all laws: may it please your Grace therefore to appoint whome I shall loue, rather then by deniall I should be appeched of disobedience: I rest content to loue, though it bee the only thing I hate.

Egiffus hearing his sonne to flie farre from the marke, began to be somewhat chollericke, and therefore made him this haftie answere. /

What Doraftus canst thou not loue? Commeth this cynicall passion of prone desires or peaceith frowardnesse? What doest thou thinke thy selfe to good for all, or none good inough for thee: I tell thee, Doraftus, there is nothing sweeter then youth, nor swifter decreasing, while it is increasing. Time paft with folly may bee repented, but not recalled. If thou marrie in age, thy wiues freshe
DORASTUS AND FAWNIA.

couloures will breede in thee dead thoughtes and suspition, and thy white hayres her lothesomnesse and sorrowe. For Venus affections are not fed with Kingdomes, or treasures, but with youthfull conceits and sweet amours. Vulcan was allotted to shake the tree, but Mars allowed to reape the fruite. Yeelde Doraftus to thy Fathers perswasions, which may preuent thy perils. I haue chosen thee a Wife, faire by nature, royall by birth, by vertues famous, learned by education, and rich by possesseiōs, so that it is hard to judge whether her bounty, or fortune, her beauty, or vertue, bee of greater force: I meane, Doraftus, Euphania daughter and heire to the King of Denmarke.

Egillus pausing here a while, looking when his son should make him answere, and seeing that he floode still as one in a trance, he shooke him vp thus sharply.

Well Doraftus take heede, the tree Alpya wasteth not with fire, but withereth with the dewe: that which loue nourisheth not, perisheth with hate: if thou like Euphania, thou breedest my content, and in louing her thou shalt haue my loue, otherwise; and with that hee flung from his sonne in a rage, leauing him a sorrowfull man, in that he had by denial displeased his Father, and halfe angrie with him selfe that hee could not yeele to that passion, whereunto both reason and his Father perswaded
him: but see how Fortune is plumed with Times feathers, and how she can minister strange causes to breede strange effectes.

It happened not long after this, that there was a meeting of all the Farmers Daughters in Sycilia, whither Fawnia was also bidden as the mistres of the feast: who having attired her sely in her best garments, went among the rest of her companions to the merry meeting: there spending the day in such homely pastimes as shepeards sç. As the evening grew on, and their sportes ceased, each taking their leave at other, Fawnia desiring one of her companions to beare her companie, went home by the flocke, to see if they were well folded, and as they returned, it fortuned that Doraftus (who all that daye had bene hawking, and kilde store of game) incountred by the way these two mayds, and casting his eye sodenly on Fawnia, he was halfe afraid, fearing that with Aieton he had seene Diana: for hee thought such exquisite perfection could not be founde in any mortall creature. As thus he stoode in a maze, one of his Pages told him, that the maide with the garland on her heade was Fawnia, the faire shepyard, whose beauty was so much talked of in the Court. Doraftus desirous to see if nature had adorned her minde with any inward qualities, as she had decked her body with outward shape, began to question with her, whose daughter
she was, of what age and how she had bin trained vp, who answered him with such modest reverence and sharpnesse of witte, that Dorastus thought her outward beautie was but a counterfeit to darken her inward qualities, wondering how so courtly behavioure could be found in so simple a cottage, and cursing fortune that had shadowed wit and beauty with such hard fortune. As thus he held her a long while with chat, Beauty seeing him at discouer, thought not to lose the vantage, but strooke him so deepely with an inuenomed shafte, as he wholly lost his libertie, and became a slave to Loue, which before contemned Loue, glad now to gaze on a poore shepheard, who before refused the offer of a riche Princess: for the perfection of Fawnia had so fired his fancie as he felt his minde greatly chaunged, and his affections altered, cursing Loue that had wrought such a change, and blaming the basenesse of his mind, that would make such a choice: but thinking these were but passionat toies that might be thruft out at pleasure, to avoid the Syren that inchaunted him, he put spurs to his horse, and bad this faire shepheard farewell.

Fawnia (who all this while had marked the princely gesture of Dorastus) seeing his face so wel featured, and each lim so perfectly framed, began greatly to praise his perfection, commending
him so long, till she found her selfe faultie, and perceiving that if she waded but a little further, she might slippe over her shoes: she therefore seeking to quench that fire which never was put out, went home, and faining her selfe not well at ease, got her to bed: where casting a thousand thoughts in her head, she could take no rest: for if she waked, she begged to call to minde his beautie, and thinking to beguile such thoughts with sleepe, she then dreamed of his perfection: pestered thus with these unacquainted passions, she passed the night as she could in short slumbers.

Dorastus (who all this while rode with a flea in his eare) could not by any meanes forget the sweete favour of Fawnia, but resteth so bewitched with her wit and beauty, as hee could take no rest. He felt fancy to giue the assault; and his wounded mind readie to yeld as vanquished: yet he began with divers considerations to suppresse this frantick affection, calling to minde, that Fawnia was a shepheard, one not worthy to bee looked at of a Prince, much lesse to bee loued of such a potentate, thinking what a discrédite it were to himself, and what a grieve it would be to his father, blaming fortune and accusing his owne follie, that should bee so fond as but to once cast a glaunce at such a country slut. As thus he was raging against him selfe, Loue, fearing if shee dallied long, to loose her
champion, stept more nigh, and gaued him such a fresh wounde as it peart him at the heart, that he was faine to yeeld, maugre his face, and to forfake the companie and gette him to his chamber: where being solemnly set, hee burst into these passionate tearmes.

Ah, Doraftus, art thou alone? No, not alone, while thou art tired with these vnacquainted passions. Yeld to fancy, thou canst not by thy fathers counsaile, but in a frenzie thou art by iust destinies. Thy father were content, if thou couldest loue, and thou therefore discontent, because thou doest loue. O deuine Loue, feared of men because honoured of the Gods, not to be suppressed by wisdome, because not to be comprehended / by rea:on: without Lawe, and therefore aboue all Law.

How now Doraftus, why doest thou blaze that with praifes, which thou haft cause to blaspheme with curses? yet why should they curse Loue that are in Loue?

Blush Doraftus at thy fortune, thy choice, thy loue: thy thoughts cannot be vterted without shame, nor thy affections without discredit. Ah Fawnia, sweete Fawnia, thy beautie Fawnia.

Shamest not thou Doraftus to name one vnfitte for thy birth, thy dignities, thy Kingdomes! Dye Doraftus, Doraftus die, better hadst thou perish
with high desires, then liue in base thoughts. Yea but, beautie must be obeyed, because it is beauty, yet framed of the Gods to feede the eye, not to fetter the heart.

Ah but he that striueth against Loue, shooteth with them of Scyrum against the winde, and with the Cockeatrice pecketh against the steele. I will therefore obey, because I must obey. Fawnia, yea Fawnia shal be my fortune, in spight of fortune. The Gods aboue disdain not to loue womē beneath. Phæbus liked Sibilla, Jupiter Io, and why not I then Fawnia, one something inferior to these in birth, but farre superiour to them in beautie, borne to be a Shepheard, but worthy to be a Goddesse.

Ah Dora Stus, wilt thou so forget thy selfe as to suffer affection to suppress wisedome, and Loue to violate thine honour? How fower will thy choice be to thy Father, sorrowfull to thy Subiects, to thy friends a griefe, most gladsome to thy foes? Subdue then thy affections, and cease to loue her whome thou couldst not loue, vnlesse blinded with too much loue. Tushe, I talke to the wind, and in seeking to preuent the causes, I further the effectes. I will yet praise Fawnia, honour, yea and loue Fawnia, and at this day followe content, not counsaile. Doo Dora Stus, thou canst but repent: and with that his Page came into the chamber: wherevpon hee ceased from his complaints, hoping
that time would weare out that which fortune had wrought. As thus he was pained, so poore Fawnia was dierfly perplexed: for the next morning getting vp very early, she went to her sheepe, thinking with hard labours to passe away her new conceiued amours, beginning very busily to drive them to the field, and then to shift the foldes: at last (wearied with toile) she late her down, where (poore soule) she was more tryed with fond affections: for loue beganne to assault her, in so much that as she late vpon the side of a hill, she began to accuse her owne folly in these tearmes.

Infortunate Fawnia, and therefore infortunate because Fawnia, thy shepherds hooke sheweth thy poore state, thy proud desires an aspiring mind: the one declareth thy want, the other thy pride. No bastard hauke must soare so hie as the Hobbie, no Fowle gaze against the Sunne but the Eagle: actions wrought against nature reapre despight, and thoughts aboue Fortune disdaine.

Fawnia, thou art a shepheard, daughter to poore Porrus: if thou rest content with this, thou art like to stande, if thou clime thou art sure to fal. The Herb Anita growing higher then fixe ynches becommeth a weede. Nylus flowing more then twelve cubits procureth a dearth. Daring affections that passe measure, are cut shorte by time or fortune: suppreffe then Fawnia those thoughts
which thou mayest shame to expresse. But ah Fawnia, loure is a Lord, who will commaund by power, and constraine by force.

Dorastus, ah Dorastus is the man I loure! the woorsfe is thy hap, and the lesse cause haft thou to hope. Will Eagles catch at flyes, will Cedars stoupe to brambles, or mighty Princes looke at such homely trulles? No, no, thinke this, Dorastus disclaine is greater then thy desire: hee is a Prince respecing his honor, thou a beggars brat forgetting thy calling. Cease then not onely to say, but to thinke to loure Dorastus, and dissemble thy loure Fawnia, for better it were to dye with griefe, then to liue with shame: yet in despiught of loure I will sigh, to see if I can sigh out loure. Fawnia somewhat appeasing her grieves with these pithie persuasions, began after her wonted maner to walke about her sheepe, and to keepe them from straying into the corne, suppressing her affections with the due consideration of her base estate, and with the impossibilities of her loure, thinking it were frenzy, not fancy, to couet that which the / very destinies did deny her to obteine.

But Dorastus was more impatient in his passions: for loure so fiercely assayled him, that neither companie, nor musique, could mitigate his martirdome, but did rather far the more increafe his maladie shame would not let him craue counsaile in this
cafe, nor feare of his Fathers displeasure reuyle it to any secrete friend: but hee was faine to make a Secretarie of himselfe, and to participate his thoughtes with his owne troubled mind. Lingeringe thus awhile in doubtfull suspence, at last stealeing secretely from the court without either men or Page, hee went to see if hee could espie Fawnia walking abroade in the field: but as one hauing a great deale more skil to re trieue the partridge with his spaniels, then to hunt after such a straunge pray, he sought, but was little the better: which crosse lucke draue him into a great choler, that he began to accuse loue and fortune. But as he was readie to retire, he sawe Fawnia fitting all alone vnder the side of a hill, making a garland of such homely flowres as the fields did afoord. This sight so reuied his spirites that he drewe nigh, with more judgement to take a view of her singuler perfection, which hee found to bee such, as in that countrey attyre she staine al the courtlie Dames of Sicilia. While thus he stoode gazing with pearcing lookes on her surpasseing beautie, Fawnia cast her eye aside, and spied Dorastus, with sudden sight made the poore girle to bluh, and to die her chistal cheeks with a vermilion red: which gaue her such a grace, as she seemed farre more beautiful. And with that she rose vp, saluting the Prince with such modest
curtesies, as he wondred how a country maid could afford such courtly behauiour. *Dorastus*, repaying her curtesie with a smiling countenance, began to parle with her on this manner.

Faire maide (quoth he) either your want is great, or a shepheard's life very sweete, that your delight is in such country labors. I can not conceiue what pleasure you should take, vnlesse you meant to imitate the nymphes, being yourself so like a Nymph. To put me out of this doubt, shew me what is to be commended in a shepheard's life, and what pleasures you have to counteruaile these drudging labours. *Fawnia* with blushing face made him this ready aunswer.

Sir, what richer state then content, or what sweeter life then quiet? we shepheardes are not borne to honor, nor beholding vnto beautie: the lesse care we haue to feare fame or fortune: we count our attire braue inough if warme inough, and our foode dainty, if to suffice nature: our greatest enemie is the wolfe: our onely care in safe keeping our flock: in stead of courtlie ditties we spend the daies with cuntry songs: our amorous conceites are homely thoughtes: delighting as much to talke of Pan and his cuntrey pranke, as Ladies to tell of *Venus* and her wanton toyes. Our toyle is in shifting the fouldes, and looking to the Lambes, easie labours: oft singing and telling tales, homely
pleasures: our greatest welth not to couet, our honor not to climbe, our quiet not to care. Enuie looketh not so lowe as shepheards: Shepheards gaze not so high as ambition: we are rich in that we are poore with content, and proud onely in this, that we haue no cause to be proud.

This wittie answere of Fawnia so inflamed Doraftus fancy, as he commended him selfe for making so good a choyce, thinking, if her birth were aunswerable to her wit and beauty, that she were a fitte mate for the most famous Prince in the worlde. He therefore beganne to fitte her more narrowly on this manner.

Fawnia, I see thou art content with Country labours, because thou knowest not Courtly pleasures: I commend thy wit, and pitty thy want: but wilt thou leave thy Fathers Cottage and serve a Courtlie Mistresse?

Sir (quoth she) beggers ought not to strive against fortune; nor to gaze after honour, least either their fall be greater, or they become blinde. I am borne to toile for the Court, not in the Court: my nature vnfit for their nurture: better liue then in meane degree, than in high disdain.

Well saide, Fawnia (quoth Doraftus) I gesse at thy thoughtes: thou art in loue with some Countrey Shephearde./

No sir (quoth she) shepheards cannot loue, that
are so simple, and maides may not loue that are so young.

Nay therefore (quoth Doraftus) maides must loue, because they are young, for Cupid is a child, and Venus, though olde, is painted with fresh coloures.

I graunt (quoth she) age may be painted with new shadowes, and youth may haue imperfect affections: but what arte concealeth in one, ignorance revealeth in the other. Doraftus seeing Fawnia held him so harde, thought it was vaine so long to beate about the bush: therefore he thought to haue giuen her a fresh charge: but he was preuented by certaine of his men, who missing their maister, came posting to seeke him, seeing that he was gone foorth all alone: yet before they drewe so nie that they might heare their talke, he vsed these speeches.

Why Fawnia, perhappes I loue thee, and then thou must needes yeelde, for thou knowest I can commaunde and constraine. True thir (quoth she) but not to loue: for constrained loue is force, not loue: and know this thir, mine honesty is such, as I hadde rather dye then be a Concubine euen to a King, and my birth is so base as I am vnfitte to bee a wife to a poore farmer. Why then (quoth he) thou canst not loue Doraftus? Yes saide Fawnia, when Doraftus becomes a shepheard: and
with that the presence of his men broke off their parle, so that he went with them to the palace, and left Fawnia fitting still on the hill side, who seeing that the night drewe on, shifted her fouldes, and busied her selfe about other worke to drue away such fond fancies as began to trouble her braine. But all this could not preuaile, for the beautie of Doraftus had made such a deepe impression in her heart, as it could not be wore out without cracking, so that she was forced to blame her owne folly in this wise.

Ah Fawnia, why doest thou gaze against the Sunne, or catch at y' Winde! starrses are to be looked at with the eye, not reacht at with the hande: thoughts are to be measured by Fortunes, not by desires: falles come not by sitting low, but by climing too hie: what then shal al feare to fal, because some happe to fall! No, lucke commeth by lot, and fortune windeth those threedes which the destinies spin. Thou art fauored Fawnia of a prince, and yet thou art so fond to reiect desired fauours: thou haft deniall at thy tongues end, and desire at thy hearts bottome: a womans fault, to spurne at that with her foote, which she greedily catcheth at with her hand. Thou louest Doraftus, Fawnia, and yet seemest to lower. Take heede, if hee retire, thou wilt repent; for vnles hee loue, thou canst but dye. Dye then Fawnia: for
Dorastus doth but iest: the Lyon neuer prayeth on the mouse, nor Faulcons ftope not to dead stales. Sit downe then in sorrow, caffe to loue, and content thy selfe, that Dorastus will vouchsafe to flatter Fawnia, though not to fancy Fawnia. Heigh ho: Ah foole, it were seemelier for thee to whistle as a Shepheard, then to figh as a louer. And with that she caffed from these perplexed passions, folding her sheepe, and hying home to her poore Cottage. But such was the incessant sorrow of Dorastus to thinke on the witte and beautie of Fawnia, and to see how fond hee was being a Prince: and how froward she was being a beggar, that he began to loose his wonted appetite, to looke pale and wan: instead of mirth, to feede on melancholy: for courtly daunce to vse cold dumpes; in so much that not onely his owne men, but his father and all the court began to maruaile at his sudden change, thinking that some lingring ficknes had brought him into this state: wherefore he caused Phisitions to come, but Dorastus neither would let them minister, nor so much as suffer them to see his vrine: but remained til so oppressed with these passions, as he feared in him selfe a farther inconuenience. His honor wished him to ceasse from such folly, but Loue forced him to follow fancy: yea and in despight of honour, loue wonne the conquest, so that his hot desires caused
him to find new deuises, for hee presentely made himselfe a shepheards coate, that he might goo vnknowne, and with the lesse suspition to prattle with Fawnia, and conueied it secretly into a thick groue hard ioyning to the Pallace, whether finding fit time, and oportunity, he went all alone, and putting off his princely apparel, got on those shepheards roabes, and taking a great hooke in his hand (which he had also gotten) he went very ancietly, / to finde out the mistres of his affection: but as he went by the way, seeing himselfe clad in such vnseemely ragges, he began to smile at his owne folly, and to reproue his fondness, in these tearmes.

Well said Dorastus, thou keepest a right decorum, base desires and homely attires: thy thoughtes are fit for none but a shepheard, and thy apparell such as only become a shepheard. A strang change from a Prince to a pefant! What is it? thy wretched fortune or thy wilful folly! Is it thy cursed deftinies? Or thy crooked desires, that appointeth thee this penance? Ah Dorastus thou canst but love, and vnlesse thou loue, thou art like to perishe for loue. Yet fond foole, choose flowers, not weedes: Diamondes, not peables; Ladies which may honour thee, not shepheards which may disgrace thee. Venus is painted in filkes, not in ragges: and Cupid treadeth on disdaine, when he
reacheth at dignitie. And yet Dorastras shame not at thy shepheards weede: the heauenly Godes haue sometime earthly thoughtes: Neptune became a Ram, Jupiter a Bul, Apollo a shepheard: they Gods, and yet in loue: and thou a man appointed to loue.

Deuising thus with himselfe, hee drew nigh to the place where Fawnia was keeping her shepe, who cauting her eye aside, and seeing such a manerly shepheard, perfectly limmed, and comming with so good a pace, she began halfe to forget Dorastras, and to fauor this pretty shepheard, whom she thought shee might both loue and obtaine: but as shee was in these thoughts, she perceiued then, that it was the yong prince Dorastras: wherfore she rose vp and reuerently saluted him. Dorastras taking her by the hand, repaied her curtesie with a sweete kisse, and praying her to sit downe by him, he began thus to lay the batterie.

If thou maruell Fawnia at my strange attyre, thou wouldest more mufe at my vnaccustomed thoughtes: the one disgraceth but my outward shape, the other disturbeth my inward fences. I loue. Fawnia, and therefore what loue liketh I cannot mislike. Fawnia thou haft promised to loue, and I hope /thou wilt performe no lesse: I haue fulfilled thy request, and now thou canst but graunt my desire. Thou wert content to loue
DORASTUS AND FAWNIA.

Dora[st]us when he ceast to be a Prince, and to become a shepheard, and see I haue made the change, and therefore not to misse of my choice.

Trueth, quoth Fawnia, but all that weare Cooles are not Monkes: painted Eagles are pictures, not Eagles. Zevus Grapes were like Grapes, yet shadowes; rich clothing make not princes; nor homely attyre beggers: shepheards are not called shepheardes, because they we[a]re hookes and bagges, but that they are borne poore, and liue to keepe sheepe; so this attire hath not made Dora[st]us a shepherd, but to seeeme like a shepherd.

Well Fawnia, answered Dora[st]us, were I a shepherd, I could not but like thee, and being a prince I am forst to loue thee. Take heed Fawnia, be not proud of beauties painting, for it is a flower that fadeth in the blossome. Tho[se] which disdayne in youth are despised in age: Beauties shadowes are trickt vp with times colours, which being set to drie in the sunne are stained with the sunne, scarce pleasing the sight ere they beginne not to be worth the sight, not much vnlike the‘herbe Ephemer[on], which flouris[th]eth in the morning and is withered before the sunne setting: if my desire were against lawe, thou mightest iustly deny me by reas[on], but I loue thee Fawnia, not to mis[vse] thee as a Concubine, but to vse thee as my wife: I can promise no more, and meane to performe no lesse.
Fawnia hearing this solemne protestation of Dorastus, could no longer withstand the assault, but yelded up the forte in these friendly tearmes.

Ah Dorastus, I shame to expresse that thou forcest me with thy fugred speecche to confesse: my base birth caufeth the one, and thy high dignities the other. Beggars thoughts ought not to reach so far as Kings, and yet my desires reach as high as Princes. I dare not say, Dorastus, I loue thee, because / I am a shepherd, but the Gods know I haue honored Dorastus (pardon if I say amisse) yea and loued Dorastus with such dutifull affection as Fawnia can performe, or Dorastus desire: I yeld, not ouercome with prayers, but with loue, refting Dorastus handmaid ready to obey his wil, if no preijudece at all to his honour, nor to my credit.

Dorastus hearing this freendly conclusion of Fawnia embraced her in his armes, sweareing that neither diftance, time, nor aduerse fortune shoulde diminishe his affection: but that in despight of the destinies he would remaine loyall vnto death. Hauing thus pligth their troath each to other, seing they could not haue the full fruition of their loue in Sicilia, for that Egifus consent woulde neuer bee graunteed to so meane a match, Dorastus determined assone as time and opportunitie would giue them leaue, to provide a great masse of money,
and many rich & costly jewels, for the easier carriage, and then to transporte themselues and their treasure into Italy, where they should leade a contented life, vntil such time as either he could be reconciled to his Father, or els by succession come to the Kingdome. This devise was greatly prayd of Fawnia, for she feared if the King his father shoulde but heare of the contract, that his furie would be such as no leffe then death would stand for payment: she therefore toold him, that delay bred daunger: that many mishaps did fall out betweene the cup and the lip, and that to avoid danger, it were best with as much speed as might be to passe out of Sicilia, leaft fortune might preuent their pretence with some newe despight: Dorastus, whom loue pricked forward with desire, promised to dispatch his affaires with as great haft, as either time or oportunitie would geue him leaue: and so resting vpon this point, after many imbracings and sweete kisses they departed. Dorastus hauing taken his leaue of his best beloued Fawnia, went to the Groue where hee had his rich apparel, and there vncauing himself as secretly as might be, hiding vp his shepheards attire, till occasion shou'd serue againe to vse it: hee went to the pallace, shewing by his merrie countenaunce, if either the state of his body was amended, or the ease of his minde greatly / redressed: Fawnia, poore foule, was no
les joiful, that being a shepher’d, fortune had favoured her so, as to reward her with the loue of a Prince, hoping in time to be aduaunced from the daughter of a poore farmer to be the wife of a riche King: so that she thought everie houre a yeere, till by their departure they might prevent danger, not ceasing still to goe every daye to her sheepe, not so much for the care of her flock, as for the desire she had to see her loue and Lord Doraßus: who oftentimes, when opportunitie would serue, repaired thither to feede his fancy with the sweet content of Fawnias presence: and although he neuer went to visit her, but in his shepheards ragges, yet his ofte repaire made him not onely suspect, but knowne to diuers of their neighbours: who for the good will they bare to old Porrus, tould him secretely of the matter, wishing him to keepe his daughter at home, leaft she went so oft to the field that she brought him home a yong sonne: for they feared that Fawnia being so beautifull, the yong Prince would allure her to folly. Porrus was stricken into a dump at these newes, so that thanking his neighbours for their good will: he hyed him home to his wife, and calling her aside, wringing his handes and shedding foorth teares, he brake the matter to her in these tearmes.

I am afraid wife, that my daughter Fawnia hath
made her selfe so fine, that she will buy repentance too deare. I heare newes, which if they be true, some will wish they had not proved true. It is toould me by my neighbours, that Dorastus the Kings sonne begins to looke at our daughter Fawnia: which if it be so, I will not geue her a halfe peny for her honestie at the yeeres end. I tell thee wife, nowadayses beustie is a great stale to trap yong men, and faire wordes and sweete promises are two great enemies to a maydens honestie: and thou knowest where poore men intreate, and cannot obtaine, there Princes may commaund, and wil obtaine. Though Kings sonnes daunce in nettes, they may not be seene: but poore mens faultes are spied at a little hole: Well, it is a hard case where Kings lustes are lawes, and that they should binde poore men to that, which they themselfes wilfully breake.

Peace / husband (quoth his wife) take heede what you say: speake no more then you shoulde, leaft you heare what you would not: great streames are to be stopped by sleight, not by force: and princes to be perfwaded by submissioun, not by rigor: doe what you can, but no more then you may, leaft in sawing Fawnias mayde-head, you loofe your owne head. Take heede I say, it is ill iestig with edged tooles, and bad sporting with Kings. The Wolfe had his skinne puld ouer his
eares for but looking into the Lions den. Tush wife (quoth he) thou speakest like a foole, if the King should knowe that Doraftus had begotten our daughter with childe (as I feare it will fall out little better) the Kings furie would be such as no doubt we should both loose our goodes and lines: necessitie therefore hath no lawe, and I will prevent this mischief with a newe deuise that is come into my head, which shall neither offend the King, nor displeafe Doraftus. I meane to take the chaine and the jewels that I found with Fawnia, and carrie them to the King, letting him then to vnderstand how she is none of my daughter, but that I found her beaten vp with the water alone in a little boate wrapped in a riche Mantle, wherein was inclosed this treasure. By this meanses I hope the King will take Fawnia into his seruice, and we whatsoeuer chaunceth shal be blamelesse. This deuise pleased the good wife very well, so that they determined, assoone as they might know the King at leisure, to make him priuie to this case. In the meane time Doraftus was not slake in his affaires, but applied his matters with such diligence, that he prouided all thinges fitte for their journey. Treasure and Jewels he had gotten great store, thincking there was no better friend then money in a strange countrye: rich attire he had prouided for Fawnia, and, because he could not
bring the matter to passe without the helpe and aduise of some one, he made an old seruant of his called Capnio, who had serued him from his childhood, priuie to his affaires: who seeing no perswasions could preuaile to diuert him from his setled determination, gaue his consent and dealt so secretly in the cause, that within short space hee had gotten a ship ready for their passage: the Mariners seeing a fit gale of winde for their purpose, wished Capnio to make no delays, leaft if they pretermitted this good weather, they might stay long ere they had such a fayre winde. Capnio fearing that his negligence should hinder the iourney, in the night time conueyed the trunckes full of treasure into the shippe, and by secrette meanes let Fawnia vnderstand, that the next morning they meant to depart: she vpon this newes slept verie little that night, but gotte vp very early, and wente to her sheepe, looking euery minute when she should see Dorastus, who tarte not long, for feare delay might breede daunger, but came as fast as he could gallop, and without any great circumstance tooke Fawnia vp behinde him and rode to the hauen, where the shippe lay, which was not three quarters of a mile distant from that place. He no sooner came there, but the Marriners were readie with their Cockboate to set them aboard, where being coucht together in
a Cabben they past away the time in recounting their old loues, til their man Capnio should come. Porrus who had heard that this morning the King would go abroad to take the ayre, called in haste to his wife to bring him his holyday hose and his best Jacket, that he might goe like an honest substantiall man to tell his tale. His Wife a good cleanly wenche, brought him all things fitte, and spunged him vp very handsomlie, giuing him the chaines and Jewels in a little boxe, which Porrus for the more safety put in his bosom. Hauing thus all his trinkets in a readines, taking his staffe in his hand he bad his wife kisse him for good lucke, and so hee went towards the Pallace. But as he was going, fortune (who meant to showe him a little false play) preuented his purpose in this wise.

He met by chaunce in his way Capnio, who trudging as fast as he could with a little coffer under his arme to the ship, and spying Porrus whome he knewe to be Fasunias Father, going towards the Pallace, being a wylie fellow, began to doubt the worst, and therefore croft him the way, and aske him whither he was going so earely this morning.

Porrus (who knew by his face that he was one of y Court) meaning simply, told him that the Kings son Dorasbus dealt hardly with him; for he
had but one Daughter who was a little Beautifull, and that his neighbours told him the young Prince had allure her to folly: he went therefore now to complain to the King, how greatly he was abused.

Capnio (who straight way smelt the whole matter) began to soth him in his talke, and said that Dorafius dealt not like a Prince to spoyle any poore manes daughter in that fort: he therefore would doe the best for him he could, because he knew he was an honest man. But (quoth Capnio) you lose your labour in going to the Pallace, for the King meanes this day to take the aire of the Sea, and to goe aboord of a shippe that lies in the hauen. I am going before, you see, to prouide all things in redinesse, and if you wil follow my counsaile, turne back with me to the hauen, where I will set you in such a fitte place as you may speake to the King at your pleasure. Porrus giuing credit to Capnios smooth tale, gaue him a thousand thanks for his frendly aduise, and went with him to the hauen, making all the way his complaintes of Dorafius, yet concealing secretlie the chaine and the Jewels. Asone as they were come to the Sea side, the marriners seeing Capnio, came a land with their cock-boate, who still dissembling the matter, demaunded of Porrus if he would go see the ship, who vnwilling and fearing the worst, because he
was not well acquainted with Capnio, made his excuse that he could not brooke the Sea, therefore would not trouble him.

Capnio seeing that by faire means he could not get him aboard, commanded the mariners that by violence they should carry him into the shippe, who like sturdy knaues hoisted the poor shepheard on their backes, and bearing him to the boate, lanch'd from the land.

Porrus seeing himselfe so cunningly betrayed durst not crie out, for hee sawe it would not preuaile, but began to intreate Capnio and the mariners to be good to him, and to pittie his estate: hee was but a poore man that liued by his labour: they laughing to see the shepheard so afraide, made as much haste as they could, and set him aboard. Porrus was no sooner in the shippe, but he saw Dorastus walking with Fawnia, yet he scarce knew her: for she had attired her selfe in riche apparell, which so increa'd her beauty, that shee resembled rather an Angell then a mortall creature.

Dorastus and Fawnia, were halfe astonished to see the olde shepheard, maruailing greatly what wind had brought him thither, til Capnio told them al the whole discourse; how Porrus was going to make his complaint to the King, if by pollicie he had not preuented him, and therefore now fith he
was aboard, for the avoiding of further danger, it were best to carry him into Italy.

**Dorastus** praised greatly his mans deuise, and allowed of his counsaile; but **Fawndia** (who stil feared **Porrus**, as her father) began to blush for shame, that by her meanes he should either incure daunguer or displeasure.

The old shephard hearing this hard sentence, that he should on such a sodaine be caried from his Wife, his country, and kinsfolke, into a forraigne Lande amongst straungers, began with bitter teares to make his complaint, and on his knees to intreate **Dorastus**, that pardoning his vnaduised folly he would giue him leaue to goe home: swearing that hee would keepe all thinges as secret as they could with. But these protesttations could not preuaile, although **Fawndia** intreated **Dorastus** very earnestly, but the mariners hoisting their maine sailes waied ankers, and hailed into the deepe, where we leaue them to the favour of the wind and seas, & returne to **Egisthus**.

Who hauing appointed this day to hunt in one of his Forrefts, called for his sonne **Dorastus** to go sport himselfe, because hee saw that of late hee began to loure; but his men made answere that hee was gone abroade none knew whither, except he were gone to the groue to walke all alone, as his custome was to doe euery day.
The King willing to waken him out of his dumpes sent one of his men to goe seeke him, but in vaine, for at last he returned, but finde him he could not, so that the King went himselfe to goe see the sport: where passing away the day, returning at night from hunting, hee asked for his sone, but he could not be heard of, which draue the King into a great choler: where vpon most of his Noblemen and other Courtiers, poasted abroad to seeke him, but they could not heare of him through all Sicilia, onely they missed Capnio his man, which againe made the King suspeete that hee was not gone farre.

Two or three daies being passed, and no newes heard of Doraetus, Egistus began to feare that he was devoured with some wilde beastes, and vpon that made out a great troupe of men to go seeke him: who coasted through all the Country, and searched in euerie daungerous and secrete place, vntill at last they met with a Fisherman that was sitting in a little court harde by the sea side mending his nettes, when Doraetus and Fawsia tooke shipping: who being examined if he either knewe or heard where the Kings Sonne was, without any secrecie at all revealed the whole matter, how he was sayled two dayes past, and had in his company his man Capnio, Porrus and his faire Daughter Fawsia. This heauie newes was pre-
fently caried to the King, who halfe dead for sorrow, commaundd Perus wife to bee sent for: the being come to the Pallace, after due examination, confessd that her neighbours had oft told her that the Kings Sonne was too famillier with Fawnia, her Daughter: wherevpon, her husband fearing the worft, about two dayes past (hearing the King shou'd goe an hunting) rose earely in the morning and went to make his complaint, but since she neither hearde of him, nor saw him. Egisbus perceiuing the womans unfeyned simplicitie, let her depart without incurring further displeasure, conceiuing such secret greefe for his Sonnes recklesse follie, that he had so forgotten his honour and parentage, by so base a choise to dishonour his Father, and discredite himselfe, that with very care and thought he fel into a quartan feuer, which was so vnfit for his aged yeeres and complexion, that he became so weake, as the Phisitions would graunt him no life.

But his sonne Doraftus little regarded either father, countrie, or Kingdome in respect of his Lady Fawnia, for fortune smyling on this young nouice, lent him so lucky a gale of winde, for the space of a day and a night, that the maryners lay and slept vpon the hatches: but on the next morning about the breake of the day, the aire began to be ouercast, the winds to rise, the seas to
swel, yea presently there arose such a fearefull tempest, as the ship was in danger to be swallowed vp with every sea, the maine masts with the violence of the wind was thrown ouer / boord, the sayles were torne, the tackleings went in funder, the storme raging still so furiously that poore Fawnia was almost dead for seare, but that she was greatly comforted with the presence of Doraftus. The tempest continued three dayes, al which time the Mariners euerie minute looked for death, and the aire was so darkned with cloudes that the Maister could not tell by his compasse in what Coast they were. But vpon the fourth day about ten of the clocke, the wind began to cease: the sea to wax calm, and the sky to be cleare, and the Mariners descried the coast of Bohemia, shootig of their ordnance for ioy that they had escaped such a fearefull tempest.

Doraftus hearing that they were arrived at some harbour, sweetly kissed Fawnia, and bad her be of good cheare: when they tolde him that the port belonged vnto the cheife Cittie of Bohemia where Pandofo kept his Court, Doraftus began to be sad: knowing that his Father hated no man so much as Pandofo, and that the King himself had sought secretly to betray Egipius: this considered, he was halfe afaide to goe on land, but that Capnio coun-

felled him to chaunge his name and his countrey,
vntil such time as they could get some other Barke to transport them into Italy. *Dorastus* liking this deuise made his caufe priuy to the Marriners, rewarding them bountifull for their paines, and charging them to saye that he was a Gentleman of Trapalonia called Meleagrus. The shipmen willing to shew what friendship they could to *Dorastus*, promised to be as secret as they could, or hee might wish, and vpon this they landed in a little village a mile distant from the Citie, where after they had rested a day, thinking to make prouifion for their mariage; the fame of *Fawnia*’s beauty was spread throughout all the Citie, fo that it came to the eares of *Pandofo*: who then being about the age of fifty, had notwithstanding yong and freshe affections: fo that he defired greatly to see *Fawnia*, and to bring this matter the better to passe, hearing they had but one man, and how they refed at a very homely house: he cauſed them to be apprehended as spies, and sent a dozen of his garde to take them: who being come to their lodging, tolde them the Kings meffage. *Dorastus* no whit dismayed, accompanied with *Fawnia* and *Capnio*, went to the court (for they left *Porrus* to keepe the stuffe) who being admitted to the Kings preſence, *Dorastus* and *Fawnia* with humble obeyſance saluted his maieſtie.

*Pandofo* amased at the singular perfeccion of
Fawnia, stood halfe astonishe, viewing her beauty, so that he had almost forgot himselfe what hee had to doe: at last with steane countenance he demanded their names, and of what countrey they were, and what caused them to land in Bohemia. Sir (quoth Doratus) know that my name Meleagrus is a Knight borne and brought vp in Traplalonia, and this Gentlewoman, whom I meane to take to my wife is an Italian borne in Padua, from whence I haue now brought her. The Cause I haue so small a trayne with me is for that her friends vnwilling to content, I intended secretly to conuey her into Traplalonia: whither as I was failing, by distresse of weather I was driuen into these coasts: thus haue you heard my name, my country, and the cause of my voyage. Pandosto starting from his seat as one in choller, made this rough reply.

Meleagrus, I feare this smooth tale hath but small trueth, and that thou couerest a foule skin with faire paintings. No doubt this Ladie by her grace and beauty is of her degree more mette for a mighty Prince, then for a simple knight, and thou like a periured traitour haft bereft her of her parents, to their present grieffe, and her infuing sorrow. Till therefore I heare more of her parentage and of thy calling, I wil stay you both here in Bohemia.

Doratus, in whome rested nothing but Kingly
DORASTUS AND FAWNIA.

valor, was not able to suffer the reproches of Pandosto, but that he made him this answer.

It is not meete for a King, without due profe to appeach any man of ill behauiour, nor vpon suspiotion to inferre beleefe: straungers ought to bee entertained with courtesie, not to bee intreated with crueltie, least being forced by want to put vp injuries, the Gods reuenge their cause with rigor.

Pandosto hearing Dorastus utter these wordes, commaunded that he should straight be committed to prisson, vntill such time as they heard further of his pleasure, but as for Fawnia, he charged that she should be entertained in the Court, with such curtesie as belonged to a straunger and her calling. The rest of the shipmen he put into the Dungeon.

Hauing thus hardly handled the suppos'd Trapolonians, Pandosto contrarie to his aged yeares began to be somewhat tickled with the beauty of Fawnia, in so much that hee could take no rest, but caft in his old head a thousand new deuises: at last he fell into these thoughtes.

How art thou peftred Pandosto with fresh affections, and vnfitte fancies, wishing to possesse with an vnwilling mynde and a hot defire troubled with a could disdaine: Shall thy mynde yeeld in age to that thou haft resisted in youth! Peace Pandosto, blabbe not out that which thou maiest be ashamed
to reveale to thy self. Ah Fawnia is beautifull, and it is not for thine honour (fond foole) to name her that is thy Captiue, and another mans Concubine. Alas, I reach at that with my hand which my hart would faine refuse; playing like the bird Iby in Egipt, which hateth Serpents, yet feedeth on their egges.

Tush, hot desires turne oftentimes to colde disdaine: Loue is brittle, where appetite not reasone, beares the sway: Kingses thoughtes ought not to climbe so high as the heauens, but to looke no lower then honour: better it is to pecke at the starres with the young Eagles, then to pray on dead carkasses with the Vulture: tis more honourable for Pandofo to dye by concealing Loue, than to enjoy such vnfitte Loue. Dooth Pandofo then loue! Yea: whome! A maide vnknowne, yea, and perhaps immodeste, stragled out of her owne countrie: beautifull, but not therefore chaste: comely in bodie, but perhapes crooked in minde. Cease then Pandofo to looke at Fawnia, much lesse to loue her: be not ouertaken with a womens beauty, whose eyes are framed by arte to inamour, whose hearte is framed by nature to inchaunt, whose false teares knowe their true times, and whose sweete wordes pearce deeper then sharpe swordes. Here Pandofo ceased from his talke, but not from his loue: although he fought by reasone and wisedome.
to suppress this franticke affection; yet he could take no rest, the beautie of Fawnia had made such a deepe impression in his heart. But on a day walking abroad into a Parke which was hard adjoyning to his house, he sent by one of his seruants for Fawnia, vnto whome he vtttered these wordes.

Fawnia, I commend thy beauty and wit, and now pittie thy distresse and want: but if thou wilt for sake Sir Meleagrus, whose pouerty though a Knight, is not able to maintaine an estate aunswereable to thy beauty, and yeld thy consent to Pandofo: I will both increa thee with dignities and riches. No sir, answered Fawnia: Meleagrus is a knight that hath wonne me by loue, and none but he shal weare me: his sinister mischance shal not diminish the my affection, but rather increase my good will: thinke not though your Grace has imprisoned him without cause, that feare shal make mee yeeld my consent: I had rather be Meleagrus wife, and a begger, then live in plenty, and be Pandofo Concubine. Pandofo hearing the assured aunswere of Fawnia, would, notwithstanding, prosecute his suite to the vttermoft: seeking with faire wordes and great promises to scale the fort of her chastitie, swareing that if she wold graunt to his desire, Meleagrus should not only be set at libertie, but honored in his courte amongst
his Nobles: but these alluring baytes could not entice her minde from the loue of her newe betrothed mate Meleagrus: which Pandofo seeing, he left her alone for that time to consider more of the demand. Fawnia being alone by her selfe, began to enter into these solitarie meditations.

Ah infortuneate Fawnia thou feest to desire aboue fortune, is to strive against the Gods, and Fortune. Who gazeth at the sunne weakeneth his sight: they which stare at the skie, fall ofte into deepe pits: haddest thou restet content to haue bene a shepheard, thou needest not to haue feared mischaunce: better had it bene for thee, by sitting lowe, to haue had quiet, then by climing high to haue fallen into miserie. But alas I feare not mine owne daunger, but Doraftus displeasure. Ah sweete Doraftus, thou art a Prince, but now a prifoner, by too much loue procuring thine owne losse: haddest thou not loued Fawnia thou haddest bene fortunate: shall I then bee false to him that hath forfaken Kingdomes for my caufe? no, would my death might deliuer him, so mine honor might be prefered. With that feching a deepe sigh, she ceased fro her complaints, and went againe to the Pallace, injoying a libertie without content, and profered pleasure with smal ioy. But poore Doraftus lay all this while in close prifon, being pinched with a hard restraint, and pained with the
DORASTUS AND FAWNIA.

burden of colde, and heauie Irons, sorrowing sometimes that his fond affection had procured him this mishappe, that by the disobedience of his parentes, he had wrought his owne despight: an other while cursing the Gods and fortune, that they should crosse him with such sinister chaunce: vertering at last his passions in these words.

Ah vnfortunate wretch borne to mishappe, now thy folly hath his desert: art thou not worthie for thy base minde to haue bad fortune? could the destinies fauour thee, which haft forgot thine honor and dignities? wil not the Gods plague him with despight that payneth his father with disobedience? Oh Gods, if any fauour or iustice be left, plague me, but fauour poore Fawnia, and throwd her from the tirannies of wretched Pandosto, but let my death free her from mishap, and then welcome death. Dorasbus payned with these heauie passions, sorrowed and sighed, but in vaine, for which he vsed the more patience. But againe to Pandosto, who broyling at the heat of vnlawfull luft, couldse take no rest but still felt his minde disquieted with his new loue, so that his nobles and subiectes marueyled greatly at this sudaine alteration, not being able to conjecture the cause of this his continued care. Pandosto thinking euery hower a yeare til he had talked once againe with Fawnia, sent for her secretly into his chamber,
whither though Fawnia vnwillingly comming, Pandosto entertained her very courteously, vsing these familiar speaches, which Fawnia answered as shortly in this wise.

Pandosto.

Fawnia are you become lesse wilfull and more wise, to preferre the loue of a King before the liking of a poore Knight? I thinke ere this you thinke it is better to be favoured of a King then of a subiect.

Fawnia.

Pandosto, the body is subiect to victories, but the minde not to be subdued by conquest: honesty is to be preferred before honour, and a dramme of faith weighteth downe a tunne of gold. I haue promis’d Meleagrus to loue, and will performe no lesse.

Pandosto.

Fawnia, I know thou art not so vnwise in thy choice, as to refuse the offer of a King, nor so ingrateful as to disspise a good turne: thou art now in that place where I may commaunde, and yet thou feest I intreate: my power is such as I may compell by force, and yet I sue by prayers: Yeelde Fawnia thy loue to him which burneth in thy loue: Meleagrus shall be set free, thy countrymen discharged, and thou both loued and honoured.
Fawnia.

I see Pandosto, where lust ruleth it is a miserable thing to be a virgin, but know this, that I will alwaies preferre fame before life, and rather choose death then dishonour.

Pandosto seeing that there was in Fawnia a determinate courage to loue Meleagrus, and a resolution without feare to hate him, long away from her in a rage: swearing if in shorte time she would not be wonne with reason: he would forget all courtezie, and compel her to graunt by rigour: but these threatening wordes no whit dismayed Fawnia: but that she still both despighted and dispised Pandosto. While thus these two louers froue, the one to winne loue the other to liue in hate: Egistus heard certayne newes by the Merchauttes of Bohemia, that / his sonne Dorastus was imprisoned by Pandosto, which made him feare greatly that his sonne should be but hardly in-treated: yet considering that Bellaria and hee was cleared by the Oracle of Apollo from that crime wherewith Pandosto had vnjustly charged them, hee thought best to send with all speed to Pandosto, that he should set free his sonne Dorastus, and put to death Fawnia and her father Porrus: finding this by the aduise of Counsaile the speediest remedy to release his sonne, he caused presently two of his shippes to be rigged, and thorougly furnished
with provision of men and victuals, and sent divers of his nobles, Embassadors into Bohemia; who willing to obey their King, and receive their yong Prince, made no delays, for feare of danger, but with as much speed as might be, failed towards Bohemia: the winde and seas fauored them greatly, which made them hope of some good happe, for within three daies they were landed: which Pandofo no sooner heard of their arriuall, but hee in person went to meete them, intreating the with such sumptuous and familiar courtesie, that they might well perceiue how sore he was for the former injuries hee had offered to their King, and how willing (if it might be) to make amendes. As Pandofo made report to them, how one Meleagrus, a Knight of Trapolonia, was lately arriued with a Lady called Fownia in his land, comming very suspiciously, accompanied onely with one seruant, and an olde shepheard. The Embassadors perceiued by the halfe, what the whole tale ment, and began to coniecture, that it was Doraflus, who for feare to bee knowne, had chaunged his name: but dissembling of matter, they shortly arriued at the Court, where after they had bin verie solemnly and sumptuously feasted, the noble men of Sicilia being gathered togethers, they made reporte of their Embassage: where they certified Pandofo that Meleagrus was sone and heire to
the King *Egistus*, and that his name was *Dorastus*: how contrarie to the Kings minde he had priuily conuained away that *Fawnia*, intending to marrie her, being but daughter to that poore shepheard *Porrus*: wherevpon the Kings request was that *Caphia, Fawnia*, and *Porrus*, might bee murthered and put to death, and that his sonne *Dorastus* might be sent home in safetie. / *Pandosto* hauing attentuoly and with great meruaile heard their Embassage, willing to reconcile himselfe to *Egistus*, and to shew him how greatly he esteemed his fauour: although loue and fancy forbad him to hurt *Fawnia*, yet in despight of loue hee determinded to execute *Egistus* will without mercy: and therefore he presently sent for *Dorastus* out of prison, who meruailing at this vnlooked for curtesie, found at his comming to the Kings presence, that which he least doubted of, his fathers Embassadours: who no sooner sawe him, but with great reverence they honored him: and *Pandosto* embracing *Dorastus*, set him by him very louingly in a chaire of estate. *Dorastus* ashamed that his follie was bewraied, sate a long time as one in a mufe, til *Pandosto* told him the summe of his Fathers embassage: which he had no sooner heard, but he was toucht at the quicke, for the cruell sentence that was pronounced against *Fawnia*: but neither could his sorrow nor perswaitions preuaile, for *Pandosto* commaunded that
THE HISTORIE OF

Fawnia, Porrus, and Capnio, should bee brought
to his presence: who were no sooner come, but
Pandosto having his former loue turned to a dis-
dainfull hate, began to rage against Fawnia in these
tearmes.

Thou disdainfull vassal, thou curtish kite,
assigned by the destinies to base fortune, and yet
with an aspiring minde gazing after honor: how
durft thou presume, being a beggar, to match with
a Prince? By thy alluring lookes to enchant the
sonne of a King to leuе his owne countrie to
fulfill thy disordinate lufts! O despightfull minde,
a proud heart in a beggar is not vnlike to a great
fire in a smal cottage, which warmeth not the
house, but burneth it: assure thy selue thou shalt
die: and thou old doating foole, whose follie hath
bene such, as to suffer thy daughter to reach aboue
thy fortune: looke for no other meede, but the
like punishment. But Capnio, thou which haft
betrayed the King, and haft comented to the
vnlawfull luft of thy Lord and maister, I know not
how iustly I may plague thee: death is too easie a
punishment for thy falshood, and to liue (if not
in extreme miserie) were not to shew thee equitie.
I therefore award that thou shalt haue thine eyes
put out, and continually / while thou diest, grinde
in a mil like a brute beast. The seare of death
brought a sorrowfull silence upon Fawnia and
DORASTUS AND FAWNIA.

Capnio, but Porrus seeing no hope of life, burst forth into these speeches.

Pandosto, and ye noble Embassadors of Sicilia, seeing without cause I am condemned to die: I am yet glad I have opportunitie to disburde my conscience before my death: I will tell you as much as I know, and yet no more than is true: whereas I am accused that I have bene a supporter of Fawnias pride, and shee disdained as a vile begger, so it is that I am neither Father vnto her, nor shee daughter vnto me.

For so it happened that I being a poore shepheard in Sicilia, lying by keeping other mens flockes: one of my sheepe straying downe to the sea side, as I went to seek her, I saw a little boat driven vpon the shoare: wherein I found a babe of fixe daies olde, wrapped in a mantle of skarlet, having about the necke this chaine: I pitying the child, and desirous of the treasure, carried it home to my wife, who with great care nurfed it vp, and set it to keepe sheepe. Here is the chaine and the Jewels, and this Fawnia is the childe whome I found in the boate: what shee is, or of what parentage I knowe not, but this I am assured that shee is none of mine.

Pandosto would scarce suffer him to tell out his tale, but that he enquired the time of the yeere, the manner of the boate, and other circumstaunces,
which when he found agreeing to his count, he sodainelie leapt from his seate, and kissed Fawnia, wetting her tender cheeks with his teares, and crying my daughter Fawnia: ah sweete Fawnia, I am thy Father, Fawnia. This sodaine passion of the King draue them all into a maze, especially Fawnia and Doraftus. But when the King had breathed himselfe a while in this newe ioy, hee rehearsed before the Embassadours the whole matter, how hee hadde entreated his wife Bellaria for ielousie, and that this was the childe whome hee sent to floate in the seas.

Fawnia was not more ioyfull that she had found such a Father, then Doraftus was glad he should get such a wife. The Embassadors ioyced that their yong prince had made such a choice, that those Kingdomes, which through enmitie had long time bin duffered, should now through perpetual amitie be vnited and reconciled. The Citizens and subiects of Bohemia (hearing that the King had found againe his Daughter, which was supposed dead, ioyfull that there was an heire apparent to his Kingdome) made Bonfires and showes throughout the Cittie. The Courtiers and Knights appointed Jufts and Turneis to signifie their willing mindes in gratifying the Kings hap.

Eightenee daies being past in these princely sports, Pandofto willing to recompence old Porrus,
of a shepheard made him a Knight: which done, providing a sufficient Nauie to receiue him and his retinue, accompanied with Doraßus, Fawnia, and the Sicilian Embassadours, he sailed towards Sicilia, where he was most princelie entertained by Egîßus: who hearing this comicall euent, reioyced greatly at his sonnes good happe, and without delay (to the perpetuall joy of the two yong Louers) celebrated the marriage: which was no sooner ended, but Pandosto (calling to mind how first he betraied his friend Egîßus, how his ialousie was the cause of Bellarias death, that contrarie to the law of nature hee had lufted after his owne Daughter) mowed with these desperate thoughts, he fell into a melancholie fit, and to close vp the Comedie with a Tragicall stratageme, he slewe himselfe: whose death being many daies bewailed of Fawnia, Doraßus, and his deere friend Egîßus, Doraßus taking his leaue of his father, went with his wife and the dead corps into Bohemia, where after they were sumptuoufli intoombed, Doraßus ended his daies in contented quiet.

FINIS.
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS
ETC.
I. NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

** See general explanatory remarks prefixed to Notes and Illustrations in Vol. II., pp. 301-2.

THE CARDE OF FANCIE.

Page 3, l. 4, 'carpet Knights' = those knighted, not for military service, as was the original and proper cause, but as said in Twelfth Night (iii. 4), "on carpet consideration." See note in Vol. II., p. 321: l. 5, 'deciphered' = unfolded, as before in Vol. II., p. 302, et alibi: l. 11, 'Gwydemus'—see note on page 2: l. 13, 'Green'—it is of biographical and bibliographical interest to note that Greene himself sometimes spelt his name without the final 'e.' See annotated Life in Vol. I.

5, 'Edward de Vere, Earle of Oxenford'—the historical earl of Oxford, made notorious by having named Sir Philip Sidney 'a puppy.' He was a versifier of some slight memorableness. See Miscellanies in Fuller Worthy's Library: l. 14, 'patterning' = paltry, trivial, ut frequenter: l. 15, 'duncing' = stupid or dunce-like. Words in 'ing'
were then used in a more extended sense than that of the present participle.

Page 6, l. 3, 'passing' = surpassing; l. 19, 'whosoever'—defensible, but query misprint for 'wheresoever'? l. 26, 'miles'—smallest things generally, as smallest coin, the cheese insect, etc.

" 8, l. 7, 'claw' = act parasitically, as the old slander alleges the cat does; or as one scratches an itching back for another. Hence the proverbial variants 'Ka (or K) me and I'll Ka (or K) thee.' So in Much Ado (i. 3), "claw no man in his humour" = flatter: l. 28, 'counterwaile' = balance, as before et frequentum: l. 26, 'rechts' = reached.


" 11, l. 7, 'modelesse' = moody: or qy. without mode, moderation or limit, est modus in rebus. See page 135, l. 16 and note.

" 12, l. 11, 'indued'—Greene may have extended the sense of the Latin induere in its English use, but more likely it is a variant spelling for 'endowed.' Chaucer so uses it. See onward: l. 14, 'complection' — constitution: last l., 'personage' = person or personality.

" 13, l. 1, 'feature.' See Glossarial-Index, s.v., for a full note. The present is a noticeable example of the word being used for the 'make' of one's body generally, and not as now limited: l. 2, 'couched' — placed,
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

laid or set. It was then a (technical) artistic word, and ‘couch’—a pallet. Baret. So Anth. and Cleop. (iv. 12), “where souls do couch as flowers”; 1 Henry VI. (iii. 2), “Brauer soldier neuer couched lance”: l. 10, ‘imbrued’—steeped in, i.e. infected with (vice): l. 13, ‘retchlesse’—reckless: l. 27, ‘carefull’—full of care, as frequently.

Page 14, l. 12, ‘trye’—prove, frequenter: l. 25, ‘roysting’—roistering, wild, irregular: l. 27, ‘swashing’—cutting and quarrelling, i.e. means metaphorically a ‘blusterer,’ just as did swash-buckler or one who made more noise than he did execution.

15, l. 24, ‘fall sicke of the Father’—a phrase or sort of equivoco, suggested by the then common one ‘sick of the mother,’ said of one hysterical or suffering from affections, due to the mother (or uterus). Of course it had a darker meaning behind it: l. 24, ‘Leueret’—young hare: l. 27, ‘tappish’ or tappish—to squat, lurk or lie close, used of partridges when hunted (French).

18, l. 1, ‘wysards’—then = wise men, now in the similar but more restricted sense, of male witches: l. 19, ‘turn tippets’—excellent example of the use of the phrase.

20, l. 27, ‘Nemiphar’—see separate lists, as before.

21, ll. 10-11, ‘to’ and ‘too’—example of the arbitrary or uniformed spelling of identically the same particle: l. 22, ‘manners’
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

morals, character; or it may be simply 'good-breeding,' grace of manner: l. 23, 'curious' = over-careful: l. 25, 'counterfait' = impostor.

Page 22, l. 3, 'tickle' = unsteady, wavering. See p. 43, l. 24: l. 19, 'ruth' = sorrow, with touch of remorse.

24, l. 3, 'residence' = not house or lodging-place, but without any fixed residing place: l. 23, 'Alchemist' = alchemist.

25, l. 1, 'porte' = bearing, state, as still used.

26, l. 1, 'faine' — used with a double meaning — feign, and agree: l. 12, 'fish Palerna' — see separate lists, as before.

27, l. 4, 'mate' = check mate at chess, as before and after: l. 15, 'take heart at grasse' = of grace. See Notes and Illustrations to Vol. III., pp. 203-4: l. 21, 'inferred' = preferred: last l., 'Limbo.' See Notes and Ill. to Vol. III., page 274, on p. 218, l. 15.

28, ll. 7-8, 'for molesting,' etc.—a then common use of 'for' — to the molesting, etc.

30, l. 1, 'trace' = track. We say 'traces' = foot-marks.

31, l. 22, 'stiffeling' = stiffing as now used. See p. 46, l. 14.

33, last l., 'painfull' = painstaking.

36, l. 16, 'Elephant' — 'Halciones' — 'Roebuck.' See separate lists, as before, in the last vol.

37, l. 14, 'parle' = discourse and discuss: l. 20, 'alate' = lately: last l., 'loose' = lose, as then usually.
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS. 325

Page 40, l. 10, 'luckie'—lucky: l. 24, 'desire'—
yq. —[the fruition of, or the object of] desire?

41, l. 1, 'infringeth'—breaketh into: l. 17,
'onset'—assault, love-greeting: l. 22, 're-
trieuing'—hence the name of a special
dog, 'retriever.' A technical hunting term
for finding (dead or wounded) game.

42, l. 16, 'curiousnesse'—over-carefulness:
1. 21, 'conjecture'—as now used: l. 22,
'cast my water'—ancient medical exami-
nation of urine.

43, l. 11, 'haggardnesse'—wildness. Cf. l. 26:
1. 22, 'confect'—confection: ibid., 'erased'—
creased, broken, or weakened: l. 24, 'iumpes'
—agree: l. 26, 'haggard'—untamed, there-
fore 'wild': l. 28, 'ramage'—wild. See
Nares, s.v.

44, l. 4, 'Biness'—qy., error for 'Bin[des],' though that was not a technical phrase; but
Lines = tænia (Holyoke's Ryder).

45, l. 23, 'disaster'—transition-form of 'dis-
astrous,' frequenter.

46, l. 2, 'sinister'—disaster, i.e. disastrous:
1. 14, 'stiffle.' Cf. page 31, l. 22.

47, l. 8, 'vilde'—vile: l. 19, 'straight'—strait,
chary: l. 23, 'meacock'—a weak effeminate
fellow. The origin is disputed. Query—
from a cock mewing or mouthing, he being
then ailing and out of spirits, and therefore
craven? The same may explain the
'mewing' at theatres when an actor or
piece does not please or come up to ex-
pectation. Cf. its solitary use by Shakespeare in Taming of Shrew (ii. 1), ‘a meacock wretch.’ Schmidt, s.v., has — spiritless, pusillanimous, henpecked: *ibid*, ‘milkesoppe’ — babyish, one fed like a young child on sops and milk.

Page 48, l. 15, ‘dead flesh’ — proud flesh: l. 17, ‘stith’ — stithy or anvil.

49, l. 5, ‘disappointed’ — defeated or frustrated: l. 10, ‘march’ — his address, the word being fetched from the ‘march’ preliminary to an assault.

50, l. 7, ‘disease’ — discomfort, love-trouble, albeit the context shows that the medical significance was meant (metaphorically): l. 10, ‘misling’ — mizzling, small-dropping, as before. Cf. p. 123, l. 4.

51, l. 1, ‘Porcupine’ — porcupine. Cf. p. 82, l. 16: l. 6—for [must], perhaps better read ‘seekes’: l. 11, ‘inferred’ — brought in, as frequently: l. 14, ‘holde vp my handes’ — as a criminal at the bar when pleading for mercy.

52, l. 2, ‘unpossible’ — impossible, as before; but see l. 7 and p. 54; l. 3: ll. 3-4, ‘pens of a Camelion’ — this would seem to indicate that Greene thought the chameleon was a bird: l. 4, ‘pricked’ — set up? l. 6, ‘Diagredium’ — see separate lists, as before: l. 21, ‘fondnesse’ — foolishness.

53, l. 3, ‘scaps,’ i.e. of food [placed in the trap]: l. 14, ‘nor meane not’ — double
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

negative, frequent in Greene and contemporaries: l. 18, 'foine'—fencing term, i.e. thrust: l. 22, 'staffe too high'—this may be a reference to music and—going a stave too high, a note beyond: l. 25, 'cheaping'—cheapening or bargaining over: *ibid., 'chaffer'—ware to be sold, as before.

Page 54, l. 4, 'Adamant'—magnet: l. 5, 'straw... iet'—the ordinary electric experiments: l. 18, 'Serpentine powder'—see separate lists, as before: l. 19, 'Salamander stones'—asbestos?

55, l. 11, 'remorse'—pity: l. 24, 'let'—hinder, prevent.

56, l. 5, 'preace'—press: l. 21, 'bates'—stoops to, descends: l. 23, 'stonde'—stand: l. 25, 'frame[th]''—perhaps the word 'bates' in the parallel clause suggests 'frame[s]': l. 26, 'quat'—satiate: l. 27, 'conster'—construe, as before.

57, l. 26, 'Tigre,' etc., etc.—see separate lists, as before.

59, l. 17, 'remorse'—pity, as in p. 55, l. 11: l. 19, 'damp'—damper, as we now say.

60, l. 9, 'sot'—qy. misprint for 'foe'?

61, l. 11, 'fayed'—qy. misprint for 'soyled'? Yet it can be made intelligible if we take it as—lined with foil, as a worthless counterfeit is lined or coated with equally worthless 'foil': l. 15, 'pearb' = perch, as before, and see p. 68, l. 25.

62, l. 3, 'wisard'—wise man, as before: l. 24, 'quest'—search or hunt.
Page 63, l. 3, 'moodeless,' as before—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.: l. 4, 'passe not'—care not, as before: l. 7, 'patch'—a domestic fool, ut frequenter. So in Tempest (iii. 2), "thou scurvy patch," and in Comedy of Errors (iii. 1), "capon, coxcomb, idiot, patch": l. 14, 'Kistrell'—kestrell, poor kind of hawk.

" 64, l. 1, 'kindlie'—in kind, or after the same manner [as herself]?

" 67, l. 28, 'countenance'—the excuse or covering (for thy folly).

" 68, l. 27, 'Pricket'—a young buck in his second year.

" 69, l. 12—delete comma (,) after 'did.'

" 70, l. 14, 'doubteth'—feareth, as before: l. 24, 'mortified'—died, or made dead.

" 71, l. 1, 'supposes'—imaginations or fancies.

" 72, l. 16, 'gorious.' Cf. spelling in p. 74, l. 13 ('gorieouslie'), and p. 80, l. 3: l. 22, 'Hermeline'—ermine.

" 73, l. 22, 'curiositie'—scruple or over-carefulness.

" 74, l. 6, 'whereas'—where: l. 7, 'Dolphin's leape'—porpoise, as then not unfrequently—a bit of sea-belief still.

" 75, l. 11, 'pash'—dash or smash "—to dash violently, so as to break into pieces" (Palgrave): l. 13, 'bouncing'—up-leaping, and also 'of large size,' as we vulgarly say 'a bouncing lass or lad': l. 17, 'cooling Card'—see Notes and Illustrations in Vol. II., and Glossarial-Index, s.v.
Page 76, l. 10, 'brickle' = brittle : l. 16, 'fetch' = stratagem.

78, l. 21, 'absolved'—qy. resolved ? l. 22, 'sleeuelesse answeres' = unprofitable. I've often in Scotland heard and used the phrase 'he went on a sleeveless errand.' What is the origin? May one guess, that one is supposed to bring home the result, if there be result, in one's sleeve (or a boy's ordinary pocket)?

79, l. 24, 'glasing eyes' = fixed eyes. So Ben Jonson, 'glassei eie.'

80, l. 10, 'liuely' = life-like. See 'louely,' l. 13 : l. 19, 'price' = prize.

81, l. 7, 'sowased' = dipped or dropped into any liquor: l. 14, 'onely sight' = sight only : l. 27, 'ruth' = sorrow, as before.

82, l. 4, 'clarekely' = learnedly (as a 'clerk' in orders): l. 19, 'bolte' = arrow, as before.

83, l. 26, 'mort' = blast of trumpet proclaiming 'fall of the buck.' So in Winter's Tale (l. 2), "as twere the mort o' the deer."

85, l. 3, 'harpe;' i.e. as Arion did on the dolphin's back—possibly an intended equivoque, for to 'harp' on a thing is to dwell on it over-much: l. 5, 'censure' = opinion or verdict, it not having then its present restricted sense of disapproval.

86, l. 11, 'Madame' = Castania, it being her title of address, and not, as generally now applicable merely to a married woman.

87, l. 10, 'curious' = scrupulous, as before.
Page 89, l. 5, 'Cornetto'—meaning seems evident, but the Italian 'Cornetto' does not suit: l. 22, 'shent' = blame. Shakespeare has it five times.

91, l. 9, 'stall' = the covering (glove) worn to protect the falconer's hand.

93, l. 28, 'carefull' = full of care, as before.

94, l. 14, 'estate' = state of being: l. 15, 'wealth' = weal, as in Church of England Communion Service.

96, l. 24, 'fume and smoke'—synonymous words are often (as here) multiplied by Greene and his contemporaries, for euphony and mouth-filling phrases. There could be really no intended distinction between 'fume' and 'smoke.' It is just possible that a double meaning might be conveyed by the twofold sense of 'fume' as = anger or passion and 'smoke.'

97, l. 22, 'preuent' = go before, as in Church of England Collect: l. 27, 'superstitionlie' = ultra-reverently. See p. 99, l. 20, and Acts xvii. 22 in Authorised Version, "I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious." Cf. in Henry VIII. (iii. 1), "superstitious to him."

98, l. 3, 'sort' = fortune, happen: Latin 'sors.'

100, l. 14, 'construing' = arranging in order and pondering: l. 16, 'thralled' = thralled: l. 24, 'camisados.' See Notes and Illustrations to Vol. III., pages 275-6, and Glossarial-Index, s.v.
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 101, l. 11, 'had that she desired'—had she desired that (or it)—obscure context: l. 12, 'lookes was'—collective plural, so that this frequent use of singular for plural was not then deemed ungrammatical: l. 24, 'scarcelie'—rarely: last l., 'traul'—travail.

102. l. 12, 'souter'—shoemaker. So Burns' immortal 'Souter Johnnie' in Tam o' Shanter: l. 19, 'Extoll'—not 'extol' by word, as now, but raise by act: l. 25, 'will like thee'—will cause liking in thee—verb in its causal sense, as then not uncommon.

103. l. 5, 'countenance,' etc. The sense is—one kindly look of favour from one of rank is too much encouragement to one of servile mind: l. 12, 'countenance'—in old law = the support necessary for upholding one's rank.

104. l. 5, 'peece meale' = brokenly, fragmentarily, imperfectly. What is the origin of this still-used word? l. 27, 'more greater'—double comparatives and superlatives are frequent in Greene and his contemporaries.

105. l. 15, 'Moule,' etc.—see separate lists, as before.

106. l. 17, 'fetch' = trick, stratagem, as before: l. 18, 'string is broken,' i.e. of the bow.

107. l. 2, 'Oyle of Flint,' etc., etc.—as on page 105, l. 15: l. 23,—rectify punctuation thus—despight [,] and delete comma (,) after 'love.'
Page 108, l. 9, 'maugre his face' = notwithstanding his resolution not to do so. We should perhaps express it by 'maugre his out-facing it': l. 27, 'strappe' = those with which the captured birds were tied (about the waist of the fowler, etc.), so as to clear the nets for the next attempt: l. 28, 'traíne' = lure, as a 'train' of seed for birds, or a goose fixed within the trap for a fox.

110, l. 6, 'his iniurie' = the injury done to him: l. 12, 'quandaries' = perplexed uncertainty, as before: l. 21, 'But' = except: l. 26, 'tried' = prove, ut frequenter.

111, l. 24, 'pretended' = intended, ut frequenter.

112, l. 13, 'scale' — qy. misprint for 'scal[d]e'? l. 19, 'distracte' = distracted, as 'scituate' for 'situated', 'conuict' for convicted,' etc. See Glossarial-Index, s.v.

113, ll. 2-4 — excellent example of studied alliteration: l. 5, 'Mugra' — see separate lists, as before.

114, l. 11, 'floting' — probably misprint for 'fleeting': l. 12, 'immutable' — another example of 'im-' used as intensive = so very mutable. See Glossarial-Index, s.v.

115, l. 6, 'pen-sick' — qy. equivoque 'passions merely penned, and not real? and pensick (Fr. pensée) = our pensive?

117, l. 25, 'to laie too' = to, and the phrase = lay aside the attempting of, or to cease from.

119, l. 11, 'dutchesse of Malphye' — a play by
this title was written by Webster (1616),
but the servant's name is not Ulrico.

Page 120, l. 12, 'trie' = prove (excellent example):
l. 16, 'Messe'—see Notes and Illustrations
to Vol. II., page 309, l. 15: *ibid., 'ramage'
= wild, untutored: l. 17, 'Lunes'—qn.
lines? It cannot be here 'lunes,' as
explained in Notes and Illustrations to
Vol. II., pp. 331-33.

" 121, l. 7, 'chaffer' = merchandise, as before.
" 122, 'straightness' = straitness: *ibid., 'strægnes'
= strangeness.
" 123, l. 7, 'quite' = requite, repay—still used:
l. 24, 'disaster' = disastrous, as frequently:
last l., 'penuer, pouertie'—synonymous,
but used as so often by Greene for
euphony.
" 124, l. 17, 'mistresse' = mistress's, as commonly
with words ending in 's': l. 21, 'carefull'
= full of care, as frequently.
" 125, l. 22, 'Whale,' etc.—see separate lists, as
before.
" 126, l. 5, 'amaze'—in our sense of 'maze.'
" 128, l. 9, 'sillie' = weakly.
" 129, l. 20, 'pretence' = intention, *ut frequenter :
l. 26, 'pratler' = a childish talker, i.e. a
mere talker or twadder. Greene's frequent
use of the noun and verb is different from
present-day use, e.g., here boastfulness is
included.

" 130, l. 9, 'tapish't.' See on p. 15, l. 27: ll. 14-
15, 'retrieue . . . quest'—'Retrieve' as a
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

sporting term seems to have been used in a sense rather different to its modern use. See Glossarial-Index, s.v., for examples and illustrations. 'Quest' - the then technical term for 'to give tongue when on the trail': l. 18, 'aerin' - aerie or nest: l. 22, 'deeme' - judge.

Page 131, l. 11, 'tried'—excellent example of proved: l. 17, 'congries' from Fr. congé, leave or dismissal, and hence in English, as here, it came to mean the gestures on leave-taking. Thus we speak of making a congé.

'' 132, l. 5, 'meede' - reward, as occasionally still: l. 111, 'Kites of Creesus kind.' In Shakespeare we have 'lazar kite of Cressids kind' (Henry V., ii. 1). So that doubtless 'Creesus' was a printer's error for 'Cressid' here. See Glossarial-Index, s.v., for other examples.

'' 133, l. 12, read—'did not [she] refuse': l. 19, 'set the Cuckoles end upward'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v., for a full note: l. 23, 'partie' - person, or individual, ut frequenter: l. 24, 'shamefastness' - shame-facedness, modesty.

'' 134, l. 5, 'inferreth' - (in strictly literal sense) bringeth in. Cf. p. 139, l. 24, et alibi: l. 19, 'immutabilitie'—If not an error for 'mutabilitie' a noteworthy use; for it is clear that the 'im-' (as on p. 114, l. 12) is not a negative, but an intensive, the
whole word meaning exceeding ‘mutability’: l. 22, ‘surmounted’—mounted up to: l. 23, ‘Ducets’—ducats—a coin once common on the continent of Europe. They were either of silver or gold, the former — 4s., the latter — 8s. sterling. It is said the coin first appeared in Venice, and that it bore the following motto—“Sit tibi, Christe, datus quem tu regis, iste Ducatus,” whence the name: last l., ‘denier’—denarius, small Fr. coin.

Page 135, l. 2, ‘fraught’—filled (as a ship with its freight): l. 12, ‘amased’—good example of a sense not our ‘astonished’ but—put him into a maze or labyrinth or perplexity of thoughts: l. 16, ‘moodlesse.’ This confirms previous note on page 11, l. 7—see last four lines on this page, which enlarges on the meaning.

136, l. 1, ‘Birde called Apis Indica’—see separate lists, as before: l. 24, ‘devouring . . . spyling’—noteworthy because used as—of being devoured . . . of being spoiled.

137, l. 19, ‘start vp’—started—as before with verbs ending in ‘t’ and ‘ed.’

138, l. 5, ‘highed’—hied, departed.

140, l. 7, ‘found fish on her fingers.’ See Vol. II., Notes and Illustrations, p. 342. It does not explain this saying, but we still use, with the same sense, ‘other fish to fry.’ Not improbably the phrase means
they have other fish (= business) to busy themselves with, because fishermen, etc., generally carry their fish by hooking their fingers into the gills. In such case the bearer must find 'fish' scales, etc., on 'the fingers': l. 10, 'curiosite' = with scrupulousness: l. 20, 'passek' = regards. When one chooses a soldier, as did Falstaff, or a thing, one 'passes' those which he accepts as up to his standard and rejects the others. See also p. 156, l. 19.

Page 141, l. 10, 'entreat' = treat—all such semi-superfluous additions of 'en,' etc., to be noted for Shakespearian study.

143, l. 6, 'Goates,' etc., etc.—see separate lists, as before.

144, l. 14, 'raced' = razed; l. 17, 'doubt' = fear. Cf. p. 156, l. 18, et alibi: l. 20, 'tryall' = proof.

145, l. 21, 'filed phrases'—one of several examples of this. See Vol. II., p. 306, and Glossarial-Index, s.v.: l. 27, 'fond' = foolish.

147, l. 21, 'train'—here is an example of train and trap being quite different; 'train' = the lure, as of a 'train' of corn or other food leading to the trap or inside it.

148, l. 10, 'phere' = husband: l. 19, 'pretended' = intended, as before. See p. 157, ll. 2, 19: l. 27, 'depraue' = depravare, to vitiate or corrupt.

151, l. 12, 'carefull' = full of care, as frequently:
l. 21, 'inspeakeable' = unspeakable—the 'in' here and elsewhere is to be noted. So p. 152, l. 25.

Page 152, l. 27, 'creake' = croak as a crow or daw (as in the fable of the daw self-adorned with peacocks' feathers).

154, l. 11, 'foile' = fall, defeat.

156, l. 18, 'doubteth' = feareth, as before, and frequently. We have the same in Titus Andr. (II. ii., l. 68), "'Tis . . . . to be doubted that your Moor and you / are singled forth to try experiments." So too in Lear (V. i., l. 6), "'Tis to be doubted, Madam." See Glossarial-Index, s.v., for more: ibid., 'forceth'—seems = careth, this verbal use being taken from the use of the phrase 'no force'—it matters not: l. 19, 'crased' = made infirm or weaker.

157, l. 3, 'doubtfull' = full of doubt, as before 'carefull' = full of care, etc. See Glossarial-Index, s.v.: l. 9, 'pretence' = intention. See on p. 148, l. 19; so too p. 160, l. 15.

158, l. 3, 'lewelled' = traced—the word being adopted from artificers' work: l. 25, 'commoditie' = good or welfare.

159, l. 2, 'peeush.' So page 161, l. 7.—'silly, foolish, trifling,' etc., as Dyce in his Shakespeare Glossary says; but also as now, 'peticsh, pervers.' In the present text it is used as 'pervesc' in a sense stronger than it now is. Cf. Henry VI., II. iv., 76, "leave this peevish broil"; Richard III.,
III. i. 31, "what an indirect and pernicious course," et alibi: l. 9, 'closely' = secretly. Page 161, l. 16, 'foresought'—as we use 'forearmed,' 'forewarned,' etc., etc.

163, l. 4, 'sacklesse' = innocent, as before.

164, l. 13, 'attack' = arrest. So p. 166, l. 16: l. 22, 'passeth.' Cf. on p. 156, l. 19—account it not—apparently from the idea of 'passing' a thing or letting it slip by as of no account. But it is curious to notice the various and almost contradictory use of the same word.

165, l. 3, 'young Storkes,' etc., etc.—see separate lists, as before, and so with 'olive,' etc., below.

167, l. 4, 'fearful' = full of fear.

168, l. 20, 'ruthfull' = pitiful, or to be pitied because 'sorrowful': l. 26, 'doubtful' (as the verb) = full of fear.

170, l. 17, 'Lanarets' — a variant for laverock, i.e. lark? l. 18, 'if the egges,' etc.—an odd bit of country lore, which I do not chance to have met with elsewhere.

177, l. 23, 'stint' = stop.

178, l. 8, 'granted to': p. 184, l. 18, 'driven of[f]': p. 208, l. 17, 'Cease off.' These and other examples in this volume, and throughout Greene, show the habit in those days of annexing what we should call superfluous prepositions to verbs: l. 12, 'sith' = since, us frequenter.

179, l. 7, 'couched.' See on p. 13, l. 2. Here
also from our use of the Fr. *coucher*, to plant or set: l. 11, *blouds*—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.: l. 18, *mutine*—substantive form, as frequently, used as verb.

Page 182, l. 8, *sollie*—fine looking, or not impossibly *lusty or stout*: l. 24, *successe*—here, as elsewhere and contemporaneously, = result, or that which follows or succeeds, whether good or ill. Hence Greene frequently uses *good success.*

" 183, l. 12, *storlines*—query misprint for *stormes*?

" 184, l. 6, *pray*—prey. Fuller and others are never weary in playing upon pray v. prey: l. 18, *doubts*—fears: l. 21, *sturdie*—strong.

" 185, l. 1, *filed*—de-filed: l. 15, *affying*—trusting: l. 28, *disaster*—disastrous, as before. We still use *sinister,* same form. So page 208, l. 7.


" 188, l. 21, *dreadfull*—full of dread (excellent example).

" 189, l. 12, *resembling*—example of verb used in causative reflective sense—making myself to resemble: l. 23, *closely*—secretly, as before: l. 25, *pretence*—intention or design.

" 190, l. 4, *baleful*—mischievous, deadly: l. 11, *naturall*—produced by—modernly illegitimate.
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 191, l. 17, 'Target' = shield.

" 192, l. 3, 'beauer' = that part of the helmet which covered the face. See Douce, i. 438. Greene makes the 'beauer' to lower, Shakespeare to be raised—both fashions being probably in use.

" 193, l. 10, 'solemnized'—whence came the 'p' of Elizabethan spelling in this and other words?

THE DEBATE BETWEEENE FOLLIE AND LOUE.

Page 197, l. 3, 'out of French.' On the sources—alleged and actual—of Greene's translations, see the annotated Life in Vol. I.: l. 11, 'wicket' = small opening in a larger gate (as in the East, and in old castles, etc., in France and England). Now mostly in use in cricket.

" 198, l. 26, 'foil' = fall, defeat, as before.

" 200, l. 14, 'Bolter' = arrows with a round knob at their end, whence proceeded a spike: l. 18, 'blaze' = blazon, as frequently: ibid., 'patch' = fool. I think I have met with 'Jack Patch' as the name of a fool somewhere.

" 201, l. 22, 'become' = gone (A.S.): l. 23, 'onelie'—not apparently so much our 'only' as - this oddness or this odd thing.
Page 206, l. 3, 'revenge.' Used in 1 Henry IV.,
iii. 2: l. 8, 'his mischief'—good example
of — not the mischief he has done but
the mischief done to him: l. 22, 'lurden'
—a clown or ill-mannered person—
Scoticè still—a slatternly woman: l. 23,
'doubt' = fear, as before, et frequenter.

207, l. 17, 'wildest'—vilest: l. 21, 'banquet.'
Cf. 'banket,' l. 7. These are examples
on a single page of the still unformed
spelling of the period.

208, l. 8, 'dissolute.' The context does not
allow of the Latinate sense of dissoluteness;
probably an error for 'desolate.'

209, l. 18, 'preuail'—avail. Or can he use
the word Latinately, = what are you the
better for these tears? or is 'What' an
error for Why?

212, l. 16, 'ouches'—it would seem to mean
a golden or jewelled ornament, but was
used generally for various kinds: l. 23,
'citrons' = citters: l. 24, 'Bandoras'—
also 'Mandoras' (see Vol. III., pp. 264-5).
Cotgrave gives them as small gitters: l. 25, 'Midrigalls,' etc. They would seem
to have called the tunes by the names we
now appropriate to the verse sung, etc,
'Midrigall' = a tune to which a madrigal
was sung, a 'Sonnette' the same, a 'pauin'
that to which a 'pauin' was danced, as we
now use quadrille or waltz.

213, l. 18, 'plaine song' = the simple melody
on which one can descant at will: l. 19, 'is few'—note singular 'is.'

Page 214, l. 14, 'commoditie' = good or advantage, as before: l. 28, 'betweene the Infidell and the Moore'—this whole passage shows—and so doing is valuable Shakespear-eanly—that in contemporary Othello was neither a Turk (i.e. Mahometan) nor a renegade.

218, l. 7, 'incensed' = drawn to it, called to it.

219, l. 11, 'carefull' = full of care, ut frequenter.

222, l. 15, 'harquebushes' = arquebusses, or hand guns: l. 19, 'doubted not' = feared not, as before.

PANDOSTO.

As stated in the prefatory Note (page 226), 'Pandosto' as reprinted by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in his Shakespeare's Library, was taken as our copy for collation with the original, with benefit. Besides the restoration of the Author's own spelling, etc., these oversights have been corrected:—

Page 229, l. 9, 'so' misprinted 'to.'

233, l. 14, 'suspecteth' misprinted 'suspected.'

234, last l., 'joy' misprinted 'joys.'

250, l. 20, 'any' dropped.

253, l. 16, 'little' dropped.

254, l. 18, 'not continue longe' misprinted 'not long continue.'

255, l. 13, 'as' dropped.
Page 260, l. 11, 'starue spightfully discreditt,' misprinted 'starue spightful discreditt.'

" 263, l. 15, 'corrasiae,' misprinted 'corrosive,' and yet noted correctly in the margin.

" 266, l. 24, 'feared' improved into 'scared.'

" 272, l. 23, 'doest' misprinted 'durst.'

" 281, l. 24, 'w^A' " 'with.'

" 296, l. 12, 'a readines' " 'in readines.'

" 302, l. 9, 'al' " 'at.'

" 303, l. 27, 'obeyances' " 'obedience.'

" 304, l. 23, 'hast' " 'hath.'

" 311, l. 22, 'them' " 'him.'

" 311, l. 27, 'two' " 'too.'

On the other hand, I have adopted these self-vindicating corrections of the original in Hazlitt's Collier:

Page 249, l. 10, 'Fortune. Thou seest'—misprinted 'too low. For Fortune.'

" 253, l. 17, 'Thus,' misprinted 'This.'

" 301, l. 12, 'conceiving' " 'conceiling.'

" 313, l. 12, 'favour' " 'labour.'

Further, I gladly reproduce these notes from the same:

Page 271, ll. 19-20, 'my white hayres are blossomes for the grave.'

" Percy in his 'Reliques,' ii. 177, ed. 1812, quotes the following as part of an old song on the story of the Beggar's Daughter of Bethnal Green:

" 'His reverend lockes in comelye curles did wave,
And on his aged temples grewe the blossomes of the grave.'
"Poor and content is rich, and rich enough."

_Othello_ iii. 3.

"Wilt thou reach stars, because they shine on thee?"

_Two Gentlemen of Verona_ iii. 1.

"Alluding to the old story of the fisherman's daughter, who was ordered to dance before a great lord, so that she might be seen, yet not seen, to effect which she covered herself in one of her father's nets. The Italian fool and jester Gonella for the same purpose is said to have put himself behind a sieve."

Page 229, l. 1, 'paultering'—see previous note on 'paltering,' p. 5, l. 14: l. 3, 'doting' = excessively fond: l. 7, 'fondly' = foolishly: l. 16, 'trauell' = travail.

230, l. 3, 'George Clifford, earle of Cumberland'—succeeded his father as 3rd earl in 1569: died 30th October, 1605. John Davies, of Hereford, has a good sonnet to him affixed to his 'Microcosmos.' See his Complete Works in my Chertsey Worthies' Library, Vol. I., p. 96: l. 7, 'Rascians'—see separate lists, as before: l. 15, 'counter-feite' = picture, as before.

231, l. 20, 'plumes of a Phoenix'—Elias Ashmole records among his treasures of
the (now) Ashmolean Museum, 'some of a phoenix's feathers.' See Catalogue: l. 23, 'perked' - perched: l. 25, 'doubting the dint' - fearing the stroke.

Page 232, l. 11, 'Target' - shield, as before.

" 233, l. 10, 'tract'—Latin tractus, space, as before.

" 235, l. 2, 'Bonefires' = fires made as an expression of joy and exultation (from Fr. bon, good, and fire). See Glossarial-Index, s.v.: ibid., 'triumphs'—see ibid.: l. 7, 'ought' = owed.

" 236, l. 2, 'sayed into Bohemia'—the trite impossible feat in Shakespeare as well; but very modern geographical and kindred works, have made as great 'slips' about Africa, India, etc., etc.

" 237, l. 27, 'brauerie' = grand manly appearance.

" 238, l. 22, 'doubted' = feared, dreaded, as before.

" 239, l. 1, 'should'—we should write 'could have offended': l. 8, 'wrong pointe' = a figure from backgammon.

" 242, l. 7, 'lift' —lift a hand against?

" 243, l. 12, 'try' —prove.

" 244, l. 13, 'practise' —in evil sense, even without any determining word such as 'against.' Cf. Shakespeare, s.v., frequently: ibid., 'pretended' — intended, i.e. stretched or reached beforehand. So p. 246, l. 6, et frequenter.

" 246, l. 10, 'meanes' —a curious use of it for 'the reason of the meanes employed.'
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 247, l. 1, 'revenged' — revenged [on], 'on' being supplied from the previous 'rayled on.'

248, l. 10, 'scot-free' — 'scot' — the portion of a contribution which a man is liable for: l. 18, 'just' — real — used more as a counterpoise to 'guiltlesse' than with regard to sense. Cf. l. 22.

250, l. 28, 'effect of Bellarias complaint' — an odd way of saying what was the cause of her ailing, i.e., in what her complaint had resulted.

253, l. 18, 'gastfull' — frightful, from the verb 'gest,' to terrify.

254, l. 10, 'bows' — boughs.

255, l. 21, 'stale countenance' — decoying, beguiling (as a 'stale' or decoy) — not surely out of date, or no current coin but too defaced, seeing that Bellaria was still in all the lustre of her beauty?

256, l. 10, 'prince' — princess. Elizabeth was often so named contemporaneously.

257, l. 17, 'carefull' — full of care (capital example of this use of the word): l. 19, 'doubted' — feared, as before: l. 24, 'one' — on — a somewhat confusing spelling, as the numeral is always so spelled: l. 28, 'indifferent' — impartial, unprejudiced.

259, l. 2, 'carefully' — see on p. 257, l. 17, et alibi: l. 7, 'triumph' — splendour as in a 'triumph,' not in modern sense: l. 23, 'contents' — what the 'scroule' contained: but see next note.
Page 260, l. 6, 'contentes'—not now those of the 'scroule,' but what was contained in the king's 'inditement' or proclamation: l. 11, 'staine'—bring a stain or disgrace upon, discredit: l. 12, 'appeach'—impeach.

261, l. 7, 'witlesse'—unwise: l. 16, 'practised.' See on page 244, l. 13: l. 22, 'suppressed'—oppressed—we 'suppress a journal,' etc.: l. 26, 'sould'—swoon.

262, l. 6, 'discourse'—discursus, a running hither and thither, the noun answering to the sense of the adjective discursive. Cf. p. 264, l. 14: l. 10, 'brayed'—probably this word was selected in order to hit at Pandosto's asinine folly, albeit it is a libel that the ass is stupid, etc., etc.: l. 17, 'fact'—act. Cf. p. 263, l. 8.

263, l. 1, 'seely'—innocent or harmless, as still in Scotland. Greene often uses it weakly. Cf. p. 266, l. 3: l. 4, 'sakles'—innocent: l. 9, 'consisted'—stood on.

264, l. 27, 'mercenary'—hired.

265, l. 8, 'sea Iuy'—see separate lists, as before: l. 26, 'knock on his breast'—adore, worship.

266, l. 24, 'feared'—causal form.

267, l. 6, 'carriage'—that which he carried, or his burden, as not unfrequently.

268, l. 11, 'hatch,' a heraldic term or sign—now hatchment: l. 20, 'iolly'—see on p. 182, l. 8.

270, l. 4, 'submisse'—submissive, as before: l. 11, 'painfull'—painstaking, as before:
II. 18-19, 'checke' . . . 'mate' = chess terms, as before.
Page 271, l. 2, 'intreate' = to treat for: l. 9, 'breake' = speak with.
" 272, l. 15, 'appeached' = impeached, as before. See p. 305, l. 4: l. 22, 'prone' = low, mean? ibid., 'peeuishe' = perverse, as before.
" 273, l. 23, 'otherwise'; —we should punctuate 'otherwise——' showing that the rest was left in significant and angry silence.
" 275, l. 4, 'counterfais' = mask? l. 10, 'dis-covert' = [game] out of covert, i.e. at her advantage; see Glossarial-Index, s.v.: l. 14, 'shepherd'—constantly used for 'shepherdess' by Greene: l. 21, 'toies'—trifles.
" 277, l. 8, 'tired' = fed on: 'tired' was a technical hawking term; but qy. misprint for 'tried'? Cf. p. 279, l. 9: l. 18, 'blase' = blazon, as frequently and commonly.
" 280, l. 8, 'trullles' = country girls—deteriorated later. We must not stand too precisely on words used by Fawnia in her bitterness against herself, for she could not mean the nasty sense of 'trulles.' See Skinner, s.v.
" 282, l. 17, 'beholding' = beholden or indebted.
" 284, l. 8, 'shadowes' = paintings used as concealing the objects they cover. Cf. p. 289, l. 7.
" 285, l. 20, 'louer' = lour.
" 286, l. 2, 'stales' = decoys, lures.
" 287, l. 10, 'anciently' = antiquely, i.e. dressed up
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

as an aged or plain-looking shepherd. Perhaps = simply, *i.e.* in the homely dress used by the most ancient of vocations. See his next soliloquy.

Page 290, l. 23, *plight* = plighted, as before with verbs ending in 't.'

" 291, l. 14, *pretence* = intention, as before.
" 294, l. 23, *applied*—we should say 'plied' or 'applied to.'
" 295, l. 27, *Cockboate* : l. 28, *coucht*—as before—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.
" 298, l. 2, *brooke* = bear or endure : l. 26, *discourse* = *discursus*, a hurrying hither and thither—as elsewhere. See Glossarial-Index, s.v.

" 303, l. 15, *age of fifty, had notwithstanding yong and freshe affections*—so that 'fifty' was then held to be 'old age'—a Shakespearean note. Cf. p. 305, l. 18.
" 304, l. 6, *Meleagrus is*—a not uncommon transposition with Greene—read 'is Meleagrus.'

" 305, l. 4, *appeach* = impeach, as before : l. 15, *calling* = her position as evidently that of a lady of rank.

" 314, l. 26, *while* = until—in constant use today in Lancashire. This very morning I had for answer, 'Such and such will not be in while 8 o'clock'—*i.e.* until 8 o'clock; and so daily.

" 316, l. 10, *entreated* = treated. See on page 141, l. 10.
Page 317, l. 6, 'comical'—as Dante named his prodigious poem a 'Divine Comedy.' So l. 15: l. 20, 'they'—clearly an error, but not improbably of Greene himself.

II. Proverbs, Proverbial Sayings, Phrases, etc.

Page 6, l. 4, 'strain [not] further than my sleeve would stretch.'

15, l. 9, 'If young frie will alwayes prove old frogs'—'the crooked twig will prove a crabbed tree'—'the sooner bud will never be sweete blossom.'

17, l. 17, 'measure our staylesse moode by your stayed mindes.'

20, l. 3, 'the finest Gold hath his drosse, the purest Wine has his lees, the bravest Rose his prickles, eache sweete hath his sower, eache joye his annoye, eache weale his woe, and euerie delight his daunger.'

21, l. 25, 'Be a friend to all, & a foe to none, and yet trust not without triall.' Cf. p. 26, l. 22.

22, l. 4, 'beware least faire wordes make fooles faine'—'and had I wist to come to late.' For the former cf. p. 26, l. 1.

26, l. 22, 'trye ere thou trust.'

27, l. 4, 'givne thee a mate . . . . avoide the cheke'—chess phrases. See p. 29, l. 5.
Page 33, l. 15, 'hath pleased your Grace to vouchsafe so much of my simple calling': Cf. p. 35, l. 12.

"38, l. 6, 'put thy winnings in thine eye.'

"40, l. 16, 'the state of vertuous women . . . . the state of vicious wantons': l. 24. A match lingers in my memory that summarizes this and parallel passages:

"Love when injured turns to hatred,
And when ill-requited starts to vengeance."

"41, l. 20, 'your heart on your halfepenie.' This phrase here is explained by 'in solempne . . . . Parle.' But see Notes and Illustrations to Vol. II., and Glossarial-Index, s.v.

"44, l. 10, 'fishe not so faire, that at lengthe you catch a Frogge': l. 26, 'I see if you had no better skill in manning of a Hawke, than in making of a bargaine,' etc.

"45, l. 27, 'euerie prosperous pufe hath his boisterous blaste, euerie sweete hath his sower.'

"47, l. 18, 'though she be straight in words, she will not be straunge in minde,' etc.

"48, l. 17, 'strike on the Stitch while the yron was hot.'

"49, l. 7, 'perceuing delaie bredde daunger': l. 20, 'skipt beyond their skill.'

"52, l. 17, 'looke before . . . . leap.'

"56, l. 20, 'She that is wonne with a word will be lost with a winde.'

"60, l. 5, 'make a vertue of necessitie': l. 10, 'to hop against the hill.'
Page 70, l. 5, 'cast beyond the moone.'

76, l. 20, 'she nipt her young novice on the pate'—a frequent Euphuism.

77, l. 14, 'the hastie manne never wants woe.' Sometimes it runs, 'The hasty man is the beggar's brother.'

79, l. 4, 'whom the diuell driues he must needs runne.'

80, l. 21, 'Louve and Fortune fauoureth them that are bold.' Sometimes 'Fortune always favours the brave or bold,' and 'None but the brave deserve the fair.'

81, l. 22, 'necessitie [hath] no lawe.' Cf. p. 60, l. 5.

83, last l., 'a speeder before he be a woer.'

84, l. 7, 'many a man bendeth his bow, that never killeth his Game'—layeth the strap [ = trap] that never catcheth the foole [ = fowl?]']—'pitcheth the Net that never getteth the Fish'—'hauie woers....never prove happie speeders': l. 20, 'wisedome it is to feare the worst, and finde the best.'

85, l. 21, 'I see you will sit nigh the walls eare you bee thrust out for a wrangler.'

88, l. 8, 'a free man in Wales for offering a Leeke to Saint Davie.'

90, l. 16, 'will she, nill shee.'

101, l. 26, 'hardlie come by, warilie kept.'

102, l. 9, 'the Priest forgets himselfe that euer he was a clarke': l. 10 'too much famili- aritie breedes contempt': l. 18, 'set a
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

beggar on horse backe . . . and hee will never alight.

Page 103, l. 8, 'crackle my credit'—still used: l. 26, 'strive not farther than thy sleeue will stretch.'

104, l. 24, 'I stand on my pantuffles' — I stand on my dignity.

108, l. 9, 'maugre his face.'

110, l. 4, 'had I wist now comes to late': l. 11, 'hadde a fle in his ear.'

123, l. 23, 'hap what hap will'

124, l. 26, 'the greater care, the greater joy.'

130, l. 4, 'had I wist commeth too late.'

131, l. 22, 'daunce in a net and not be seen.'

133, l. 11, 'rule the roast'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v., for a full note. Here in the deteriorated 'cooking' sense.

140, l. 7, 'found fish on her fingers.' See note on the place, and in Vol. II.

143, l. 25, 'when the hurte is hadde, it is too late to take heede.'

145, l. 14, 'you bad faire but bought little': l. 18, 'you are like to liue by the losse': l. 25, 'it is ill halting before a creeple': last l, 'soone hot, soone colde.'

147, l. 24, 'I meane not for an inch of ioye, to reape an ell of annoy.'

148, l. 13, 'marred all their market.'

149, l. 1, 'as hap what hap would': l. 11, 'I dare not inferre comparisons, because they be odious.'

151, last l, 'take heart at grasse.' See prior
Notes and Illustrations, and Glossarial-Index, s.v.

Page 152, l. 9, 'the greatest barkers . . . not always the sorest biters.'

156, l. 14, 'let not delaie breede daunger . . . strike on the stikh while the yron is hot.'

159, l. 13, 'procrastination . . . is but the mother of mishap': l. 15, 'Have I . . . brought vp the Birde that will picke out mine owne eies.'

182, l. 20, 'so I may joy and safelie enioy my onelie joy Gwydonius.'

183, l. 2, 'she plaid "out of sight, out of minde."'

185, l. 22, 'who so fancieth without faining newer proueth fickle.'

189, l. 5, 'delaye breedes daunger.'

190, last l., 'necessitie above nature': and p. 191, l. 1, 'is not the law of lone above King or Keysar.'

198, l. 13, 'Take heedes least hast make wast': l. 17, 'tell the Gods you come at leasure': l. 20, 'that which is easilie begun, is not alwaiies lightlie ended.'

200, l. 22, 'many things are spoken which are never beleued.'

205, l. 24, 'it is not good to take a present at the hande of an enimie.'

237, last 1., 'Lowe . . . above all Lawes, and therefore to be staded with no Law.'

238, l. 27, 'cast beyond the Moone,' ut frequenter.

241, l. 4, 'intending . . . to give his wife a sop of the same sauce.'
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 247, l. 25, 'a curt Cow hath oftentimes short hornes' = a cursed, vicious cow: last l., 'enmy alwaies proffereth steele.'

248, l. 23, 'make a vertue of her neede.'

249, l. 3, 'how infortunate art thou, because fortunate': l. 27, 'Report is plumed with times feathers.'

250, l. 1, 'adultery shall fly in the ayre, and thy knowne virtues shall lye hid in the earth.' Ennobled by Shakespeare into—

"The evil that men do lives after them,
The good is oft interred with their bones."

Julius Caesar, Act II., sc. ii.

262, l. 7, 'they went like shadowes not men'—surely an exquisite description.

263, l. 14, 'sores past help, salues do not heale but hurt,' and 'in things past cure, care is a corrosive.'

267, l. 15, 'for the most, maister went breeches,' i.e. his wife wore the breeches or was master: l. 17, 'make clubs trumps'—card phrase, with an equivoque.

271, l. 13, 'opportunities neglected, are signes of folly.'

273, l. 24, 'flung from his sonne in a rage.'

276, l. 3, 'might slippe ouer her shooes': l. 13, 'a flea in his eare.'

277, l. 3, 'mangre his face.'

278, l. 7, 'I will therefore obey because I must obey.'

279, l. 17, 'No bastard hauke must soare so hie as the Hobbie.'
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 283, l. 19, 'beggars ought not to strive against fortune': l. 23, 'better liue . . . in meane degree than in high disdaine.'

" 284, l. 12, 'beate about the bush.'

" 285, l. 15, 'falles come not by sitting low, but by climing too hie': l. 17, 'No lucke commeth by lot,' etc.: l. 22, 'a woman's fault, to spurne at that with her foote, which she greedily catcheth at with her hand.'

" 287, l. 16, 'base desires and homely attires.'

" 288, l. 24, 'what love liketh I cannot mislike.'

" 289, l. 3, 'misse of my choice': l. 4, 'all that weare Cooles [cows: Scoticè so pronounced = night-caps] are not Monkes.'

" 291, l. 10, 'delay bred daunger': l. 11, 'many mishaps . . . betweene the cup and the lip.'

" 293, l. 1, 'buy repentance too deere': l. 7, 'a halfepeyn for her honestie at the yeeres end': l. 13, 'daunce in nettes': l. 26, 'ill iestint with edged tooles.'

" 294, l. 7, 'necessitie . . . hath no lawe.'

" 297, l. 12, 'lose your labour.'

" 314, l. 13, 'a proud heart in a beggar;' etc.

A. B. G.

END OF VOL. IV.